THE

Baseball 17 Research

JOURNAL

BASEBALL LENDS ITSELF to oral journalism like no other sport. The game's stately pace, endless complexity, and utter unpredictability make it fertile ground for storytellers. And the best of them seem to be ex-players. If SABR members were polled about their favorite baseball book, odds are the runaway winner would be *The Glory of Their Times,* Lawrence Ritter's interviews with stars from the early years of the century.

In this issue we are pleased to excerpt the Frenchy Bordagaray interview from a new oral history, *Innings Ago: Recollections by Kansas City Ballplayers of their Days in the Game,* by Jack Etkin. Don't let the regional approach fool you: The subject is baseball—universal. Interviewing former major-league Athletics, minor-league Blues, and Negro-league Monarchs, Etkin discovered a range of baseball experience from sudden success to unfulfilled talent to squandered opportunity. "Dick Howser once said that all ballplayers felt they could have been better," says Etkin, a sportswriter for the Kansas City *Star* and *Times*. "This theme manifested itself."

Innings Ago will tug at your emotions, too. It's available for $11.95 from Normandy Square Publications, 1125 Grand, Suite 500, Kansas City, MO 64106.

We're also excerpting *Season of Glory: The Amazing Saga of the 1961 New York Yankees* (G. P. Putnam's Sons, $18.95), an oral history/journalistic narrative by Ralph Houk and Robert W. Creamer. It's part of how this edition rediscovers the 1960s, that often-neglected decade between Mickey, Willie & the Duke and the coming of free agency. Mantle, Maris, Mazeroski, McLain, Gibson, and social protest—all are detailed on the next eighty-eight pages.

Many thanks to publications director Paul Adomites, associate editors Len Levin and Elizabeth McGrail, and Deb Wilds and company at Ag Press and Pete Palmer for his advice on statistical subjects and manuscript selection. And thanks to the members who responded to our plea by flooding us with ideas and stories. For faster processing in the future, please query first, then send double-spaced manuscripts with biographical notes on the authors. *Jim Kaplan*

The Seventeenth Annual Historical and Statistical Review of the Society for American Baseball Research

Editor: Jim Kaplan
Associate Editors: Len Levin, Elizabeth McGrail

Cover Art by Dennis Bingham. Top row: Wandering Brave, Shocked Milwaukee fan, ACLU lawyer, White Sox owner Arthur Allyn. Middle row: Marvin Miller, Birdie Tebbetts, Dick Allen, Felipe Alou, Bo Belinsky and Mamie Van Doren. Bottom row: C.C. Johnson Spink, Jim Brosnan, Joe Pepitone. Inside front cover and back cover art by Bob Carroll.

BASEBALL RESEARCH JOURNAL (ISSN 0734-6891, ISBN 0-910137-34-X). Published by Society for American Baseball Research, Inc., P.O. Box 10033, Kansas City, MO 64111. Postage paid at Manhattan, KS.
 Printed by Ag Press, Manhattan, KS.

Photo sources: Page 10, Ed Brooks; Pages 12 and 64, New England Sports Museum; Page 14, Gerald Tomlinson; Page 49, Vincent T. Walsh; Page 51, John B. Holway; Page 80, Garrett J. Kelleher; Page 82, Ren Speer; Page 85, National Baseball Library.

Retroactive Cy Young Awards

LYLE SPATZ

In a special SABR project, a membership poll creates Cy Young awards in years when there weren't any or when awards went to only one pitcher. Here are the results.

ON THE MORNING of November 29, 1956 the sports section of the *The New York Times*, otherwise almost completely devoted to the Melbourne Olympics, carried a baseball story. Buried on page five, the story announced that the Cleveland Indians had selected Kerby Farrell as their new manager. In the notes that followed, it was revealed that the Baseball Writers Association of America had named Brooklyn's Don Newcombe the Major League Pitcher of the Year. It was the first year for the citation, officially called the Cy Young Award in honor of the legendary pitcher.

At that time pitchers from both leagues competed against one another, with only one award given. This practice continued through 1966. For the 1967 season an award was given to the best pitcher in each league. Despite suggestions that the honor be split further, between starters and relievers, that is still the way it's done. Since the award's inception, the prestige it bestows and the interest it generates have come to approach that of the Most Valuable Player awards. In recognition of this interest SABR conducted a survey to determine pre-1967 winners of the Cy Young Award. Retroactive winners were selected in the National League for the years 1900-1955, 1958, 1959, and 1961; and in the American League for 1901-1957, 1960, 1962, 1963, 1965, and 1966. The selections for the years 1956-66 were for a Cy Young Award winner in the league not represented by the BBWAA winner. The voting was done on the BBWAA's 5-3-1 point basis for first, second, and third places. The winners are presented in the accompanying table.

It should come as no surprise that the pitchers with the most awards are those generally regarded as the game's alltime best. Christy Mathewson with seven and Pete Alexander and Warren Spahn (including one from the BBWAA) with six each had the most in the NL, while Lefty Grove and Walter Johnson each had six to lead the AL. Mathewson had two seconds and a third to go with his seven wins, and Johnson had five second-place finishes with his six wins.

In 1912 Johnson finished second despite a won-lost record of 32-12, a league-leading earned run average of 1.39, and a 16-game winning streak. Up in Boston, however, Smokey Joe Wood was compiling his own 16-game winning streak on his way to a 34-5 record and the Cy Young Award. In 1916, Johnson again finished second to a young Red Sox ace, Babe Ruth.

Grove won six consecutive awards between 1928 and 1933 after finishing fourth in 1927. Following an injury-plagued year in 1934, his first with the Red Sox, he bounced back to finish second in 1935 and 1936 and fourth in 1937, 1938, and 1939. The most consecutive awards won in the National League were four, by Mathewson in 1907-1910 and Sandy Koufax in 1963-1966 (three from the BBWAA, one from SABR). Those who won three years in a row include Cy Young himself (1901-1903), Walter Johnson (1913-1915), Pete Alexander (1915-1917), Bob Feller (1939-1941), and Hal Newhouser (1944-1946).

The relationship between Feller and Newhouser is an intriguing one. Feller was baseball's premier pitcher — the winner of three straight Cy Young Awards — when World War II interrupted his career. The four years that he lost could well have yielded up to 100 wins in addition to his lifetime total of 266. Four more years could conceivably have resulted in four more Cy Young Awards (1942-1945), giving him seven straight.

In 1944 and 1945 Newhouser took Feller's place as baseball's dominant pitcher. He went 29-9 in 1944 and 25-9 in 1945. His earned run average was 2.22 in 1944 and a league-best 1.84 in the pennant-winning 1945 season. He not only won the Cy Young Award those two years but the American League's Most Valuable Player Award. Still, there were those who downgraded Newhouser's accomplishments because they had come against "wartime" players. The critics awaited 1946 to see if he

Lyle Spatz is a regional economist for the U.S. Department of Commerce.

could continue to be as successful pitching against DiMaggio, Williams, and the other returning veterans.

Feller too had something to prove: that he could come back from his long Naval service and regain his pre-war form. Both men succeded. Newhouser led the league in wins for a third straight year (26-9) and again in ERA (1.94). Feller tied Newhouser for most wins with 26 (losing 15) and had an ERA of 2.18. In an extremely close vote Newhouser edged Feller to win his third straight Cy Young Award. Dave Ferriss, who went 25-6 for the pennant-winning Red Sox, finished a distant third. The All-Star game played at Fenway Park that year is best remembered for Ted Williams leading the American Leaguers to a crushing 12-0 victory. But let's not forget that Feller, Newhouser, and Jack Kramer of the Browns shut out the National Leaguers on just three singles. The confrontations between Feller and Newhouser were among the most anticipated and exciting pitching matchups in history. Hal Newhouser remains the only pitcher to have won three consecutive Cy Young Awards without making the Hall of Fame.

In many years one pitcher clearly was the best in his league and the overwhelming choice of the voters. For many other years, however, the "best pitcher" was far from obvious. The five closest races were: Al Orth over Addie Joss (AL 1902), Christy Mathewson over Mordecai Brown (NL 1909), Larry Benton over Dazzy Vance (NL 1928), Tex Hughson over Ernie Bonham (AL 1942), and Hank Wyse over Charley (Red) Barrett (NL 1945). Barrett, who started the '45 season with Boston, had a record of 2-3 when he was traded to the Cardinals. He went 21-9 to finish with a league-leading 23 wins. If he had won the Cy Young that year, he would have been the only winner to have pitched for two teams in his award season. Brown's close loss to Matty in 1909 was the second of three consecutive years in which he finished runner-up to his archrival. No one else had three consecutive second-place finishes, although Carl Hubbell finished second on four separate occasions (1932, 1934, 1935, and 1937), the most in the National League.

Other close years: Bill Donovan over Noodles Hahn (NL 1901), Pat Malone over Dazzy Vance (NL 1930), Johnny Antonelli over Robin Roberts (NL 1954), and Jim Perry over Chuck Estrada (AL 1960). In 1965 Jim Grant barely defeated AL rivals Sam McDowell and Mel Stottlemyre in the closest three-man race ever.

CY YOUNG WINNERS 1900-1966

	National League		American League	
1900	Joe McGinnity	BKL	1900 ————	
1901	Bill Donovan	BKN	1901 Cy Young	BOS
1902	Jack Chesbro	PIT	1902 Cy Young	BOS
1903	Christy Mathewson	NY	1903 Cy Young	BOS
1904	Joe McGinnity	NY	1904 Jack Chesbro	NY
1905	Christy Mathewson	NY	1905 Rube Waddell	PHI
1906	Mordecai Brown	CHI	1906 Al Orth	NY
1907	Christy Mathewson	NY	1907 Addie Joss	CLE
1908	Christy Mathewson	NY	1908 Ed Walsh	CHI
1909	Christy Mathewson	NY	1909 George Mullin	DET
1910	Christy Mathewson	NY	1910 Jack Coombs	PHI
1911	Pete Alexander	PHI	1911 Walter Johnson	WAS
1912	Rube Marquard	NY	1912 Joe Wood	BOS
1913	Christy Mathewson	NY	1913 Walter Johnson	WAS
1914	Bill James	BOS	1914 Walter Johnson	WAS
1915	Pete Alexander	PHI	1915 Walter Johnson	WAS
1916	Pete Alexander	PHI	1916 Babe Ruth	BOS
1917	Pete Alexander	PHI	1917 Ed Cicotte	CHI
1918	Jim Vaughn	CHI	1918 Walter Johnson	WAS
1919	Jesse Barnes	NY	1919 Ed Cicotte	CHI
1920	Pete Alexander	CHI	1920 Jim Bagby	CLE
1921	Burleigh Grimes	BKL	1921 Red Faber	CHI
1922	Eppa Rixey	CIN	1922 Eddie Rommel	PHI
1923	Dolf Luque	CIN	1923 George Uhle	CLE
1924	Dazzy Vance	BKL	1924 Walter Johnson	WAS
1925	Dazzy Vance	BKL	1925 Stan Coveleski	WAS
1926	Ray Kremer	PIT	1926 George Uhle	CLE
1927	Jesse Haines	STL	1927 Waite Hoyt	NY
1928	Larry Benton	NY	1928 Lefty Grove	PHI
1929	Pat Malone	CHI	1929 Lefty Grove	PHI
1930	Pat Malone	CHI	1930 Lefty Grove	PHI
1931	Bill Walker	NY	1931 Lefty Grove	PHI
1932	Lon Warneke	CHI	1932 Lefty Grove	PHI
1933	Carl Hubbell	NY	1933 Lefty Grove	PHI
1934	Dizzy Dean	STL	1934 Lefty Gomez	NY
1935	Dizzy Dean	STL	1935 Wes Ferrell	BOS
1936	Carl Hubbell	NY	1936 Tommy Bridges	DET
1937	Jim Turner	BOS	1937 Lefty Gomez	NY
1938	Bill Lee	CHI	1938 Red Ruffing	NY
1939	Bucky Walters	CIN	1939 Bob Feller	CLE
1940	Bucky Walters	CIN	1940 Bob Feller	CLE
1941	Whit Wyatt	BKL	1941 Bob Feller	CLE
1942	Mort Cooper	STL	1942 Tex Hughson	BOS
1943	Mort Cooper	STL	1943 Spud Chandler	NY
1944	Bucky Walters	CIN	1944 Hal Newhouser	DET
1945	Hank Wyse	CHI	1945 Hal Newhouser	DET
1946	Howie Pollett	STL	1946 Hal Newhouser	DET
1947	Ewell Blackwell	CIN	1947 Bob Feller	CLE
1948	Johnny Sain	BOS	1948 Gene Bearden	CLE
1949	Warren Spahn	BOS	1949 Mel Parnell	BOS
1950	Jim Konstanty	PHI	1950 Bob Lemon	CLE
1951	Sal Maglie	NY	1951 Ed Lopat	NY
1952	Robin Roberts	PHI	1952 Bobby Shantz	PHI
1953	Warren Spahn	MIL	1953 Bob Porterfield	WAS
1954	Johnny Antonelli	NY	1954 Bob Lemon	CLE
1955	Robin Roberts	PHI	1955 Whitey Ford	NY
1956	Don Newcombe*	BKL	1956 Herb Score	CLE
1957	Warren Spahn*	MIL	1957 Jim Bunning	DET
1958	Warren Spahn	MIL	1958 Bob Turley*	NY
1959	Sam Jones	SF	1959 Early Wynn*	CHI
1960	Vern Law*	PIT	1960 Jim Perry	CLE
1961	Warren Spahn	MIL	1961 Whitey Ford*	NY
1962	Don Drysdale*	LA	1962 Ralph Terry	NY
1963	Sandy Koufax*	LA	1963 Whitey Ford	NY
1964	Sandy Koufax	LA	1964 Dean Chance*	LA
1965	Sandy Koufax*	LA	1965 Jim Grant	MIN
1966	Sandy Koufax*	LA	1966 Jim Kaat	MIN

*Choice of BBWAA

Games won was the category most connected to winning the award. Forty-eight of the sixty NL winners and fifty-three of the sixty-two AL winners either led or tied for most wins in their League. In ERA only twenty-two of sixty NL and seventeen of sixty-two AL leaders won the award. This is somewhat surprising, since ERA is usually considered a better gauge of performance than games won.

None of the retroactive winners pitched for a team that finished in last place. Three American League winners pitched for seventh-place clubs: Walter Johnson for the 1911 Washington Senators, Red Faber for the 1921 Chicago White Sox, and Ed Rommel for the 1922 Philadelphia Athletics. In the National League Dazzy Vance (for Brooklyn in 1925) and Sandy Koufax (for Los Angeles in 1964) pitched for teams that finished tied for sixth. Twenty-eight National League winners and twenty-six American League winners helped lead their team to pennants.

In twelve of those years both winners came from the pennant-winning team. One conjures up images of the opening World Series game with the best pitcher in each league facing one another. In the retroactive period this has happened only twice: in 1938, when Red Ruffing of the Yankees bested Bill Lee of the Cubs 3-1, and in 1963, when Sandy Koufax of LA defeated Whitey Ford and the Yanks 5-2. Oddly, both of those Series ended in four-game sweeps, with Ruffing and Koufax again beating Lee and Ford in Game Four. The only other Cy Young Series matchup during this period was Game Five of the 1943 Series, when Spud Chandler defeated Mort Cooper 2-0 as the Yankees won the Series four games to one over St. Louis. Recent history has seen Cy Young Award winners facing each other in the World Series on several other occasions. In 1968, Bob Gibson of the Cardinals won the opener and the fourth game over the Tigers and Denny McLain. The following year the Orioles' Mike Cuellar (co-winner with McLain) won Game One over Tom Seaver and the Mets. In Game Four Seaver defeated the Orioles, but Baltimore starter Cuellar was was not involved in the decision.

Since the award was established in 1956, only Fernando Valenzuela, in 1981, has won it in his rookie year. SABR's retroactive survey produced three rookie winners: Pete Alexander of the 1911 Phillies, Jim Turner of the 1937 Boston Bees (Braves), and Gene Bearden of the 1948 Indians.

In 1904, three-quarters of a century before Gaylord Perry became the first to win the award in each league, Jack Chesbro had accomplished this feat. He won a record-setting 41 games as a member of the AL New York Highlanders, a team he had joined a year earlier. He had earned his first award in 1902 for the Pittsburgh Pirates.

Detroit's Willie Hernandez won the 1984 Cy Young Award amid much controversy, the usual refrain for a Cy Young relief pitcher. No matter how outstanding a Mike Marshall or Rollie Fingers or Bruce Sutter might be, a significant number of fans and sportswriters oppose giving the award to a reliever. Yet as far back as Doc Crandall of the 1910 New York Giants, pitchers who were primarily or exclusively relievers were included in the retroactive balloting. The importance of the relief pitcher has greatly increased over the last twenty years, but earlier bullpen aces such as Fred Marberry, Joe Page, and Hugh Casey were important members of their teams, too. SABR members understood their importance. In 1952 Hoyt Wilhelm of the Giants and Joe Black of Brooklyn, both relievers and rookies, finished second and third behind winner Robin Roberts. Still, the only relief pitcher to win a pre-BBWAA Cy Young award was Jim Konstanty of the 1950 Phillies, who also won the National League's Most Valuable Player Award. All of Konstanty's 74 regular season appearances were in relief. His only start was a 1-0 loss to the Yankees' Vic Raschi in the World Series opener. Konstanty, who was thirty-three in 1950, had made his big league debut in 1944 and continued to pitch until 1956, but he never again approached his 1950 brilliance.

IF THERE IS any winner who could be classified as a one-year wonder, however, it would have to be Bill James. Breaking in with the Boston Braves in 1913, he went 6-10. The following year he was 26-7 and helped lead the "Miracle Braves" to the National League pennant. World Series performance doesn't count in the voting, but James pitched a 2-hit shutout in the 1914 Series as the Braves swept the heavily favored Philadelphia Athletics. In the balloting he defeated Pete Alexander and teammate Dick Rudolph. James was never again an effective pitcher. In 1915 he fell off to 5-4, suffered a shoulder injury, pitched one game in 1915, and then was gone.

There are some years worth noting because of the dominance of a particular team's pitching staff. In 1906 Mordecai Brown, Ed Reulbach, and Jack Pfiester of the Cubs finished first, second, and fourth in the voting. The Giants' Mathewson won the following year, but the Cubs had five pitchers in the top seven (Orval Overall, Brown, Carl Lundgren, Pfiester, and Reulbach). The Cubs won pennants in 1906, 1907 and 1918, when Jim Vaughn won the award and teammates George Tyler and Claude Hendrix finished third and fourth. In 1925 Eppa Rixey, Pete Donohue, and Dolf Luque of Cincinnati finished second, third, and fourth behind Dazzy Vance.

The late, lamented St. Louis Browns were the only team never to have a Cy Young Award winner. Second-place finishes by Urban Shocker in 1923 (to George Uhle), and Ned Garver in 1951 (to Ed Lopat) were the best they could do.

Although the 1920 Chicago White Sox were the first team to have four 20-game winners, the Cy Young Award that year went to Jim Bagby, who won 31 for Cleveland. The only other team to have four 20-game winners was the 1971 Baltimore Orioles. The American League's Cy Young winner that year was Vida Blue of the Oakland Athletics.

There were several teams whose pitchers finished one-two in the voting. In 1920 Stan Coveleski was second to Cleveland teammate Jim Bagby; five years later and now pitching for Washington, Coveleski won and Walter Johnson finished second. Some other teammates who finished one-two include: Joe McGinnity and Mathewson of the 1904 Giants, Pat Malone and Charley Root of the 1929 Cubs, Wes Ferrell and Lefty Grove of the 1935 Red Sox, Bucky Walters and Paul Derringer of the 1939 Reds, and Hal Newhouser and Dizzy Trout of the 1944 Tigers.

In two cases pitchers from the same team took the top three slots. Bob Lemon, Early Wynn, and Mike Garcia finished one-two-three for the Indians' 1954 pennant winners. This was the team that set an American League record for games won (111), and broke a Yankee streak of five straight world championships. In the World Series, however, they were swept by the Giants, who had their own Cy Young winner in Johnny Antonelli. The only other team to capture win, place, and show was the 1905 Philadelphia Athletics, with Rube Waddell, Eddie Plank, and Andy Coakley, finishing first, second, and third. They too were beaten in the World Series by the Giants, four games to one, every game a shutout. The A's Chief Bender pitched one to even the Series after they were blanked by Mathewson in the opener. Mathewson, McGinnity, and Matty again shut out Philadelphia in Games Three, Four, and Five, giving John McGraw his first World Series championship.

Eddie Plank, second that year, had finished third two years earlier. It's interesting that Plank, a Hall of Famer who won 306 games in the American League (and 21 in the 1915 Federal League), was never considered the league's best pitcher. Don Sutton and Phil Niekro are not the only 300-game winners never to have won a Cy Young Award.

Other pitchers who reached the Hall of Fame without having won the award are Plank's Philadelphia teammate Bender, Red Sox and Yankee star Herb Pennock, and longtime White Sox ace Ted Lyons. This in no way detracts from their reputations among the game's alltime best pitchers. It is, however, indicative of how keen the competition for the award is and how much pitchers like Johnson and Grove dominated their respective eras.

Several pitchers who won neither Cy Young Awards nor Hall-of-Fame plaques are also worth mentioning. Consider Pirate great Wilbur Cooper. A lefthander who pitched in the majors for fifteen years, he never played for a pennant winner despite winning 216 games and retiring with a 2.89 ERA. Of all pitchers with more than 3,000 innings, only seven have better lifetime ERA's. From 1917 to 1924, Cooper never won fewer than 17 games, and four times won more than 20.

Some others who seem to have slipped through the cracks of fame include Deacon Phillipe, Jess Tannehill, Vic Willis, and Urban Shocker. Perhaps the greatest value of this project is the extent to which it made us look not only at Mathewson, Johnson, and Grove, but at players like Newhouser, Cooper, and Willis.

DOUBLE TROUBLE

THE NEW YORK Yankees beat the Philadelphia A's, 11-2 and turned seven double plays on August 14, 1942. Twice Bill Dickey threw out runners following strikeouts; Johnny Murphy started another and so did Red Rolfe. The other three were engineered by shortstop Phil Rizzuto and second baseman Joe Gordon.

Emil H. Rothe

POWER SHORTAGE

IN THE ENTIRE 1945 season the Washington Senators hit *only* one home run at home in Griffith Stadium: an inside-the-park effort by Joe Kuhel on September 7, 1945. Washington had 27 homers, but 26 of them were hit in other cities.

Emil H. Rothe

EXACT TIE LATE IN BATTING RACE

WITH JUST two days left in the 1958 season, Boston teammates Ted Williams and Pete Runnels were running closer than neck-and-neck in their race for the American League batting title. At the conclusion of the Red Sox' twi-night doubleheader on Friday, September 26, Runnels had 180 hits in 558 at bats, while Williams was 130 for 403. Both of those ratios reduce to 10/31, giving both men the exact same batting average.

Over the final two games, Williams went 5 for 8, while Runnels was 3 for 10. Williams won the title, .328 to .322.

Robert L. Tiemann

Batting Eye Index: Walks Over Whiffs

CAPPY GAGNON

Some ballplayers can draw walks. Others avoid strikeouts. But who can do both? Here's a formula to determine once and for all the greatest batting eye in baseball history.

THE CONCEPT of "batting eye" has fascinated me ever since the early '50s, when I began playing Ethan Allen's "All Star Baseball" table game. It was easy to visualize a player's relative offensive capabilities as you lay his card on the spinner. I favored players who drew a lot of walks but who didn't strike out much.

What do you call a player who fits this category? In his *Baseball Abstract* each year, Bill James refers to a player's walk/strikeout ratio. My formula is a method to put a number on this ability. The batting eye index is determined by subtracting strikeouts from walks and dividing the result by games played.

What is a "good eye?" It is not just drawing walks, because Reggie Jackson did that. Nor is it merely avoiding strikeouts, because Yogi Berra did that. The "B.E.I." combines those two attributes.

Who is the all-time best? Ted Williams. Hands down. No contest. I'm glad, because he would be the consensus choice if baseball experts were asked the question. Therefore, the B.E.I. validates conventional wisdom.

I am even happier because the career top 50 of the B.E.I. also uncovers some favorite players of mine and introduces as many lesser-known players as Hall of Famers. How can you not like a stat that includes Ferris Fain with Lou Gehrig, Johnny Bassler with Mickey Cochrane, and Elmer Valo with Ty Cobb?

On the all-time B.E.I. list are players from the nineteenth century, dead-ball, lively-ball, World War II, modern and expansion eras. There are large and small players. Every defensive position and spot in the batting order is covered. The only missing ingredient is a Latin player (refer to my list of "leading Latin walkers" to see why).

In case anyone questions if Teddy Ballgame had the greatest "eye" in history, the B.E.I. removes all doubt. The Splendid Splinter produced the five highest ratings of all time, eight of the top 11, and 11 of the top 23. In 1954 he drew 136 walks in only 117 games, while fanning 32 times, for an astounding .889 figure. During his monster 1941 season he reached .825 with 145 free passes and only 27 whiffs. Ted didn't get these big numbers by playing patty cake at the plate, either, since his 521 career home runs exceed the total of the next ten men on the B.E.I. list.

Many of the players on this list had nicknames which suggest their B.E.I. prowess: Brat, Camera Eye, Crab, Devil, etc. Johnny Pesky even had an apt surname; Stan Hack did not. It's too bad that Bris Lord, "The Human Eyeball," didn't make it.

Five of the top eight on the career list played for Connie Mack (Fain, Bishop, Collins, Cochrane, and Speaker). Was he the first manager to recognize the value of a good batting eye? His 1927 second-base platoon paired two of the top six "eyes" of all time. Twenty-six-year-old Bishop and forty-year-old Collins walked 165 times and scored 130 runs, while hitting an even .300. In Cochrane's worst season for strikeouts, he had 26.

Catcher Rick Ferrell is an interesting contrast to his brother Wes. Rick is in the Hall of Fame. But Wes outslugged him by an astounding 83 points.

Joe Sewell's strikeout column looks like a misprint. From 1925 through 1933, he struck out only 48 times. (A single month's swinging for Dave Kingman.) Joe's big brother Luke, a catcher, was also a tough guy to fan.

Elmer Valo was the only player who accompanied three different franchises to new homes (the Philadelphia Athletics, the Brooklyn Dodgers, and the Washington Sena-

Cappy Gagnon, former SABR president and definitive authority on Notre Dame major leaguers, is the only known French-surnamed softball player to make an unassisted triple play as a lefthanded third baseman.

tors). Players like Valo, with little power and average batting skill, truly had great "eyes," since it is unlikely they were being pitched around. Those who led off, like Stanky and Yost, were especially valuable for setting up the heart of the lineups that followed.

Just under the minimum career figure of .250 were Zeke Bonura, Willie Kamm, Joe DiMaggio, Andy High, Joe Judge, and Nellie Fox. An 800-game career minimum lopped off Johnny Lipon and Topper Rigney. Because of incomplete strikeout figures, some of the dead-ball players have only part of their careers included, and incomplete data kept others from being considered.

Generally, the highest figures were in the '20s and the lowest were in the '60s. The 1949 Red Sox had a very good team B.E.I. with 835 walks and only 510 strikeouts. The 1935 Phillies had no single player with more walks than strikeouts, including Ethan Allen.

Second basemen have fared well with this stat. The

LIFETIME B.E.I. LEADERS

Name	Games	BB	K	Margin	Index
Ted Williams	2292	2019	709	1310	.572
Ferris Fain	1151	903	261	642	.558
Max Bishop	1338	1153	452	701	.524
Eddie Stanky	1259	996	374	622	.494
Johnny Bassler	811	437	81	356	.439
Eddie Collins	2113	1213	286	927	.439
Mickey Cochrane	1482	857	217	640	.432
Tris Speaker	2173	1145	220	925	.426
Johnny Evers	824	488	142	346	.420
Lu Blue	1615	1092	436	656	.406
Joe Sewell	1902	844	114	730	.384
Roy Cullenbine	1181	852	399	453	.384
Elmer Valo	1806	943	284	659	.365
Arky Vaughan	1817	937	276	661	.364
Johnny Pesky	1270	663	218	445	.350
Charlie Gehringer	2323	1185	372	813	.350
Rick Ferrell	1884	931	277	654	.347
Augie Galan	1742	979	393	586	.336
Lou Gehrig	2164	1508	789	719	.332
Eddie Yost	2109	1614	920	694	.329
Stan Hack	1938	1092	466	626	.329
Jackie Robinson	1382	740	291	449	.325
Joe Morgan	2650	1865	1015	850	.321
Luke Appling	2422	1302	528	774	.320
Jim Gilliam	1956	1036	416	620	.317
Wade Boggs	848	522	254	268	.316
Ossie Vitt	989	437	131	306	.309
Ty Cobb	2013	963	357	606	.301
Nick Etten	937	480	199	281	.300
Stan Musial	3026	1599	696	903	.298
Mel Ott	2732	1708	896	812	.297
Willie Randolph	1614	957	479	478	.296
Lou Boudreau	1646	796	309	487	.296
Babe Ruth	2503	2056	1330	726	.290
Richie Ashburn	2189	1198	571	627	.286
Albie Pearson	988	477	195	282	.285
Harry Hooper	1795	919	412	507	.283
Paul Waner	2549	1091	376	715	.281
Eddie Lake	835	546	312	234	.280
Buddy Myer	1923	965	428	537	.279
Cap Anson	2162	892	294	598	.277
Tommy Holmes	1320	480	122	358	.271
Earl Combs	1454	670	278	392	.270
Billy Werber	1295	701	363	338	.261
Mike Hargrove	1559	926	521	405	.260
Tommy Henrich	1284	712	383	329	.256
Sid Gordon	1475	731	356	375	.254
Muddy Ruel	1461	606	238	368	.252
Elbie Fletcher	1415	851	495	356	.251

B.E.I. Single Season Records

1.	Ted Williams	1954	.889
2.	Ted Williams	1941	.825
3.	Ted Williams	1946	.747
4.	Ted Williams	1947	.737
5.	Ted Williams	1949	.736
6.	Johnny Evers	1910	.720
7.	Mickey Cochrane	1935	.704
8.	Eddie Stanky	1945	.693
9.	Ted Williams	1958	.689
10.	Ted Williams	1950	.685
11.	Ted Williams	1955	.684
12.	Luke Appling	1949	.683
13.	Arky Vaughan	1936	.672
14.	Eddie Collins	1925	.670
15.	Ted Williams	1951	.662
16.	Elmer Valo	1952	.659
17.	Max Bishop	1927	.658
18.	Max Bishop	1929	.651
19.	Lou Gehrig	1935	.631
20.	Ted Williams	1942	.627
21.	Ferris Fain	1953	.625
22.	Lu Blue	1929	.623
23.	Ted Williams	1948	.620
24.	Eddie Collins	1918	.619
25.	Eddie Stanky	1950	.618
26.	Augie Galan	1947	.605
27.	Charlie Gehringer	1940	.604

Most Times Leading League In B.E.I.

Ted Williams	13
Joe Morgan	12
Jim Gilliam	8
Max Bishop	5
Eddie Collins	5
Willie Randolph	5
Tris Speaker	4
Paul Waner	4
Mel Ott	4
Arky Vaughan	4
Eddie Stanky	4
Albie Pearson	4
Carl Yastrzemski	4
Mike Hargrove	4
Johnny Evers	3
Lou Gehrig	3
George Burns	3
Augie Galan	3

first leader in B.E.I. was Johnny Evers. His .720 mark in 1910 was not equalled for 31 years. In 1923, keystoner Eddie Collins struck out only 8 times to go with 84 free passes. His .524 edged out Speaker (who outhomered his 15 strikeouts by 2) and the Babe (who drew a Ruthian number of 170 walks and hit .393). Lu Blue put up a .651 B.E.I. in 1929, only to finish second to Max Bishop. Max did the same thing to four Hall of Famers in '32, when his .588 annihilated Cochrane, Ruth, Gehrig, and Sewell.

Second basemen Jackie Robinson, Jim Gilliam, Joe Morgan, and Willie Randolph have all proved they have the "necessities" to make this exclusive group. In fact,

YEAR BY YEAR B.E.I. LEADERS

Year	Name	Games	BB	K	Margin	B.E.I.
1910	Johnny Evers	125	108	18	90	.720
1911	Jimmy Sheckard	156	147	58	89	.571
1912	Miller Huggins	120	87	31	56	.467
1913	Joe Jackson	148	80	26	54	.365
1913	Al Bridwell	135	74	28	46	.343
1914	Eddie Collins	152	97	31	66	.434
1914	Johnny Evers	139	87	26	61	.439
1915	Eddie Collins	155	119	27	92	.594
1915	Johnny Evers	83	50	16	34	.410
1916	Tris Speaker	151	82	20	62	.411
1916	Heinie Groh	149	84	34	50	.336
1917	Eddie Collins	156	89	16	73	.468
1917	Heinie Groh	156	71	30	41	.281
1918	Eddie Collins	97	73	13	60	.619
1918	Max Flack	123	56	19	37	.301
1919	Jack Graney	128	105	39	66	.516
1919	George Burns	139	82	37	45	.324
1920	Tris Speaker	150	97	13	84	.560
1920	Charlie Hollocher	80	41	15	26	.325
1921	Babe Ruth	152	144	81	63	.438
1921	George Burns	149	80	24	56	.376
1922	Tris Speaker	131	77	11	66	.504
1922	Charlie Hollocher	152	58	5	53	.349
1923	Eddie Collins	145	84	8	76	.524
1923	George Burns	154	101	46	55	.357
1924	Ken Williams	114	69	17	52	.456
1924	Rogers Hornsby	143	89	32	57	.399
1925	Eddie Collins	118	87	8	79	.670
1925	Max Carey	133	66	19	47	.353
1926	Tris Speaker	150	94	15	79	.527
1926	Paul Waner	144	66	19	47	.326
1927	Max Bishop	117	105	28	77	.658
1927	George Harper	145	84	27	57	.393
1928	Max Bishop	126	97	36	61	.484
1928	Paul Waner	152	77	16	61	.401
1929	Max Bishop	129	128	44	84	.651
1929T	George Grantham	110	93	38	55	.500
1929T	Mel Ott	150	113	38	75	.500
1930	Max Bishop	130	128	60	68	.523
1930	Mel Ott	148	103	35	68	.460
1931	Babe Ruth	145	128	51	77	.531
1931	Paul Waner	150	73	21	52	.347
1932	Max Bishop	114	110	43	67	.588
1932	Mel Ott	154	100	39	61	.396
1933	Mickey Cochrane	130	106	22	84	.646
1933	Paul Waner	154	60	20	40	.260
1934	Lou Gehrig	154	109	31	78	.507
1934	Arky Vaughan	149	94	38	56	.376
1935	Mickey Cochrane	115	96	15	81	.704
1935	Arky Vaughan	137	97	18	79	.577
1936	Lou Gehrig	155	130	46	84	.542
1936	Arky Vaughan	156	118	21	97	.672
1937	Lou Gehrig	157	127	49	78	.497
1937	Gus Suhr	151	83	42	41	.272
1938	Charlie Gehringer	152	112	21	91	.599
1938	Arky Vaughan	148	104	21	83	.561
1939	Luke Appling	148	105	37	68	.460
1939	Mel Ott	125	100	50	50	.400
1940	Charlie Gehringer	139	101	17	84	.604
1940	Elbie Fletcher	147	119	54	65	.442
1941	Ted Williams	143	145	27	118	.825
1941	Cookie Lavagetto	132	80	21	59	.447
1942	Ted Williams	150	145	51	94	.627
1942	Stan Hack	140	94	40	54	.386
1943	Luke Appling	155	90	29	61	.394
1943	Augie Galan	139	103	39	64	.460
1944	Nick Etten	154	97	29	68	.442
1944	Augie Galan	151	101	23	78	.517
1945	Eddie Lake	133	106	37	69	.519
1945	Eddie Stanky	153	148	42	106	.693
1946	Ted Williams	150	156	44	112	.747
1946	Eddie Stanky	144	137	56	81	.563
1947	Ted Williams	156	162	47	115	.737
1947	Augie Galan	124	94	19	75	.605
1948	Ted Williams	137	126	41	85	.620
1948	Bob Elliott	151	131	57	74	.490
1949	Ted Williams	155	162	48	114	.736
1949	Eddie Stanky	138	113	41	72	.522
1950	Ted Williams	89	82	21	61	.685
1950	Eddie Stanky	152	144	50	94	.618
1951	Ted Williams	148	143	45	98	.662
1951	Ralph Kiner	151	137	57	80	.530
1952	Elmer Valo	129	101	16	85	.659
1952	Jackie Robinson	149	106	40	66	.443
1953	Ferris Fain	128	108	28	80	.625
1953	Stan Musial	157	105	32	73	.465
1954	Ted Williams	117	136	32	104	.889
1954	Richie Ashburn	153	125	46	79	.516
1955	Ted Williams	98	91	24	67	.684
1955	Richie Ashburn	140	105	36	69	.493
1956	Ted Williams	136	102	39	69	.463
1956	Jim Gilliam	153	95	39	56	.366
1957	Ted Williams	132	119	43	76	.576
1957	Johnny Temple	145	94	34	60	.414
1958	Ted Williams	129	98	49	49	.380
1958	Johnny Temple	141	91	41	50	.355
1959	Eddie Yost	148	135	77	58	.392
1959	Jim Gilliam	145	96	25	71	.490
1960	Eddie Yost	143	125	69	56	.392
1960	Jim Gilliam	151	96	28	68	.450
1961	Albie Pearson	144	96	40	56	.389
1961	Jim Gilliam	144	79	34	45	.313
1962	Albie Pearson	160	95	36	59	.369
1962	Jim Gilliam	160	93	35	58	.363
1963	Albie Pearson	154	92	37	55	.344
1963	Jim Gilliam	148	60	28	32	.216
1964	Dick Howser	162	76	39	37	.228
1964	Jim Gilliam	116	42	21	21	.181

since the asterisked season, only Joe Morgan (twice) and Willie Randolph have bettered .500.

The two highest second-place scores were achieved by Gehrig in 1935 and Appling in 1949. Lou's .631 was a nice figure, but he was easily outdistanced by Cochrane's .704. In '49 Old Aches and Pains had a mighty .683, but the Splinter was 53 points ahead.

Because of the free-swinging approach now in vogue, current players do not fare well under B.E.I. scrutiny, although Boggs seems destined for the top 20 and Randolph ranks only a fraction behind Ott, Musial, and Cobb.

As further proof, in 1987 only eleven players had B.E.I.'s greater than .200!

YEAR BY YEAR B.E.I. LEADERS

Year	Name	Games	BB	K	Margin	B.E.I.
1965	Albie Pearson	122	51	17	34	.224
1965	Jim Gilliam	111	53	31	22	.198
1966	Curt Blefary	131	73	56	17	.130
1966	Joe Morgan	122	89	43	46	.377
1967	Al Kaline	131	83	47	36	.275
1967	Joe Morgan	133	81	51	30	.226
1968	Carl Yastrzemski	157	119	90	29	.185
1968	Rusty Staub	161	73	57	16	.099
1969	Harmon Killebrew	162	145	84	61	.377
1969	Willie McCovey	149	121	66	55	.369
1970	Carl Yastrzemski	161	128	66	62	.385
1970	Willie McCovey	152	137	75	62	.408
1971	Paul Schaal	161	103	51	52	.323
1971	Joe Morgan	160	88	52	36	.225
1972	Roy White	155	99	59	40	.258
1972	Joe Morgan	149	115	44	71	.476
1973	Carl Yastrzemski	152	105	58	47	.309
1973	Joe Morgan	157	111	61	50	.319
1974	Carl Yastrzemski	148	104	48	56	.378
1974	Joe Morgan	149	120	69	51	.342
1975	John Mayberry	156	119	73	46	.315
1975	Joe Morgan	146	132	52	80	.548
1976	Mike Hargrove	151	97	64	33	.219
1976	Joe Morgan	141	114	41	73	.518
1977	Mike Hargrove	153	117	58	59	.386
1977	Joe Morgan	153	117	58	59	.386
1978	Mike Hargrove	148	107	47	60	.405
1978	Joe Morgan	132	79	40	39	.296
1979	Willie Randolph	153	95	39	56	.366
1979	Pete Rose	163	95	32	63	.387
1980	Willie Randolph	138	119	45	73	.529
1980	Joe Morgan	141	93	47	46	.326
1981	Mike Hargrove	94	60	16	44	.468
1981	Joe Morgan	90	66	37	29	.322
1982	Willie Randolph	144	75	35	40	.278
1982	Bill Russell	153	63	30	33	.216
1983	Wade Boggs	153	92	36	56	.366
1983	Joe Morgan	123	89	54	35	.285
1984	Willie Randolph	142	86	42	44	.310
1984	Ozzie Smith	124	56	17	39	.315
1985	Toby Harrah	126	113	60	53	.421
1985	Pete Rose	119	86	35	51	.429
1986	Wade Boggs	149	105	41	64	.430
1986	Ozzie Smith	153	79	27	52	.340
1987	Willie Randolph	120	82	25	57	.475
1987	Ozzie Smith	158	89	36	53	.335

LEADING LATIN-BORN WALKERS

	Name	Home	BB	Year
1.	Martinez	Puerto Rico	87	1985
2.	Minoso	Cuba	86	1956
3.	Carrasquel	Venezuela	85	1954
4.	Estallela	Puerto Rico	85	1942
5.	Guerrero	Dominican Rep.	83	1985
5.	Perez	Cuba	83	1970
7.	Avila	Mexico	82	1955
8.	Moreno	Panama	81	1978
9.	Phillips	Panama	80	1967
10.	Mantilla	Puerto Rico	79	1965
10.	Minoso	Cuba	79	1957
10.	Tartabull	Puerto Rico	79	1987
13.	Carew	Panama	78	1978
13.	Lezcano	Puerto Rico	78	1982
15.	Cardenal	Cuba	77	1975
15.	Carty	Dominican Rep.	77	1970
15.	Lezcano	Puerto Rico	77	1979
15.	Minoso	Cuba	77	1954
19.	Chacon	Venezuela	76	1962
19.	Minoso	Cuba	76	1955
21.	Carew	Panama	74	1974
21.	DeJesus	Puerto Rico	74	1978
21.	Estallela	Puerto Rico	74	1945
21.	Guerrero	Dominican Rep.	74	1987
21.	Mangual	Puerto Rico	74	1975
21.	Minoso	Cuba	74	1953
21.	Perez	Cuba	74	1973
28.	Carew	Panama	73	1979
28.	Cruz	Puerto Rico	73	1984
30.	Cruz	Puerto Rico	72	1979
30.	Guerrero	Dominican Rep.	72	1983
30.	Minoso	Cuba	72	1951
33.	Minoso	Cuba	71	1952
33.	Orta	Mexico	71	1980
35.	Martinez	Puerto Rico	70	1987
35.	Oglivie	Panama	70	1982
37.	Carew	Panama	69	1977
37.	Cruz	Puerto Rico	69	1977
37.	Rodriguez	Puerto Rico	69	1974
40.	Bernazard	Puerto Rico	68	1985
40.	Martinez	Puerto Rico	68	1984
40.	Taylor	Cuba	68	1962
43.	Bernazard	Puerto Rico	67	1982
43.	Carew	Panama	67	1976
43.	Carew	Panama	67	1982
43.	Carty	Dominican Rep.	67	1976
43.	Minoso	Cuba	67	1961
43.	Montanez	Puerto Rico	67	1971
49.	Aparicio	Venezuela	66	1969
49.	Cardenas	Cuba	66	1969
49.	Cedeno	Dominican Rep.	66	1980

Prepared by Cappy Gagnon, February 1988, with assistance from Bob Davids and Bob Hoie. Please send additions and corrections to 3714 Lankershim Blvd., Hollywood, CA 90068

Bill Sisler: Career Minor Leaguer

ED BROOKS

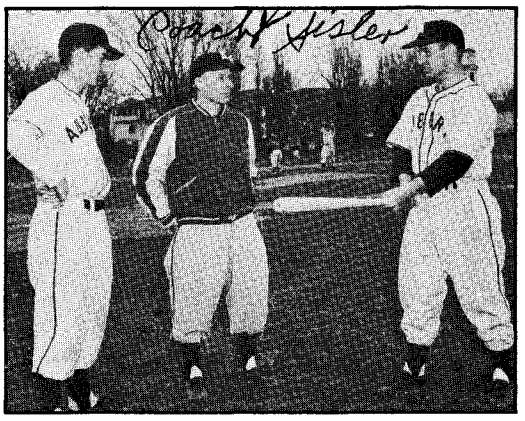
The quintessential minor-league lifer, Sisler played for forty-five teams over four decades, pitching and managing through a lifetime of "misfortune and hardship."

THE TRIP FROM ELMIRA to Auburn through New York State's Finger Lakes region takes less than two hours by automobile. For William F. Seeler, aka Bill Sisler, it described twenty-eight years of wandering through Organized Baseball's minor leagues. The journey, in Bill's own words, was filled with "misfortunes and hardship." Fifty contracts signed and actual appearances in forty-five cities, large and small, added up to an odyssey unrivaled in the annals of professional baseball.

A long search concerning Sisler's whereabouts ended successfully with the discovery that he was living in Florida. In several exchanges of correspondence, Bill expressed reluctance to discuss his career, calling it "a very poor one" and wanting to "forget it." His final opinion was that baseball is "only the National Pastime for the few." Sisler died July 6, 1988, at age eighty-seven.

Based solely upon the record, one would have to agree with Bill: his career included 208 games pitched, 47 wins and 64 losses, and a managerial career in which no season was completed. But it is not the record, noteworthy only for its longevity, that makes Bill's career a subject worthy of investigation. The story of Bill Sisler is the story of the ongoing problems, periodic triumphs, and occasional flashes of brilliance that are the shared experiences of the thousands of young men who take their skills to the professional game. The experiences of this career minor-leaguer are useful in gaining insight into the careers of all those baseball Bedouins who tred the minor-league trails, particularly in the first half of this century.

There were high spots in Sisler's career. His best year was 1925. He signed with Moline, in the Mississippi Valley League, through a recommendation from Fred Merkle; he won his first two starts. Nevertheless, he was released. Immediately signed by Ottumwa, in the same league, he won against his old mates that afternoon. Again he drew a release. Shortly afterward the Moline *Daily Dispatch* attributed the releases to "doubt as to his



Sisler managing in Auburn, N.Y.

rookie rating." The same news item stated that Bill had joined a semi-pro club in Cherokee, Iowa. He spent the rest of the summer in that northwestern Iowa league, in a circuit that included the Sioux City Giants, a "colored" club, and played three or four times a week. He was 12-2 for Cherokee. He had another victory while pitching a game for the non-league Cushing club. Sisler had a fine year, but now he was tagged as a "veteran:" a tag that meant space on lower minor-league rosters would be limited for him. This "veteran" status led to Bill's release from several clubs who exceeded the limit of "veteran" players allowed them.

Nonetheless, Sisler had some other creditable years — 5-2 with St. Thomas of the Ontario League in 1930, 5-4 with Thomasville of the N.C. State League in 1937. His 8-10 record for Stanton, Virginia, in 1942 was notable for a team last in the standings, in team batting average (21 points behind the second-to-last club) and in fielding. Bill was responsible for one-fourth of the club's victories. The single game that Bill always recalled in interviews was the one he pitched for Syracuse in 1944. Signed by the Chiefs in that war year as a player-coach, he had his

Ed Brooks is a retired high school history teacher and a contributor to SABR's *Minor League Stars*.

first start early in May. Facing Tom Sunkel and the Montreal Royals, he won a 10-inning game, giving up 8 hits and only 2 runs. War or not, this was a great performance for a forty-three-year-old pitcher. A few days later, he pulled a leg muscle in a pre-game workout, spent three weeks out of action, and was used sparingly and not as effectively upon his return.

Obviously, there were many low points. Even Sisler's fans have to acknowledge the several instances in which his first appearance with a club was his last or those in which, after a couple of bad outings, he was sent on his way. Probably the extreme example occurred with Minneapolis in 1945. In his first start he lasted ⅔ of an inning, gave up 1 hit and walked 4. The very next day, he started again. Apparently this time he decided that he would at least get the ball over. Result: 1⅓ innings pitched, 6 hits and 1 walk. Despite a pitching shortage, manager Bill Kelley had seen enough and Bill was gone.

Sisler's managerial career began in 1946 with the Granby (Que.) Red Sox of the Border League. The club played over .500 during the time he managed, but on June 15 he was fired. Apparently the president of the club, a local impresario, had been interfering with Sisler's field decisions. Sisler made more serious charges and asked for an investigation by the National Association office, but nothing came of it. Bill's popularity with the players was evidenced when fourteen of the club members signed a statement threatening a strike if the firing went through. The club president assuaged them by allowing them to elect their own manager, pitcher Hank Washburn. The club dropped under .500 after Sisler left.

In 1948, Sisler managed the Harlan, Kentucky, team in the Mountain State League. He took over a new independent club, recruited players, supervised park and field construction, held tryouts for local aspirants, and even conducted a contest for a club nickname. The young club got off to a great start, playing over .500 ball into July. After a week or ten days of slumping, Bill suddenly resigned, citing "general conditions." About a week later, it was disclosed by the local sportswriter that he, the writer, had been negotiating behind the backs of Sisler and the club's figurehead president for a working agreement with the Boston Braves. That agreement was reached but the club record did not significantly improve. Again, Sisler showed that he insisted on control of his team.

Sisler was always popular in the places where he appeared, and Harlan was no exception. A long-planned "Sisler Day" went forward, and Bill received many gifts, as well as praise from the club president as a "tireless worker, a good baseball man, and a good friend of the Harlan club." At Rehoboth Beach, Maryland, in the Eastern Shore League, he kept the club over .500 through July 6, when he was released. Fred Lucas, Sho' League president in 1949, reported that Sisler had done a good job with the club, but that since it was not drawing well, a shakeup was deemed necessary. After Bill's departure, the club's performance declined and it finished under .500. In

WILLIAM F. "BILL," "POP," "HIPPY" SISLER
1900-1988 HT: 5'6" WT: 150 B:L T:L

Year	Club	League	G	W	L
1923	Elmira (N.Y.)	New York Penn	3	0	0
1924	Montreal/Rutland (Que.,Vt.)	Que.-Ont.-Vt.	2	0	0
1925	Moline/Ottumwa (Ill.,Io.)	Miss. Valley	3	3	0
1926	Lawrence (Mass.)	New England	1	0	0
1927	Shamokin (Pa.)	New York Penn	did not play		
1927	Muskogee (Okla.)	West. Assn.	4	0	1
1928	Martinsburg (W.Va.)	Blue Ridge	2	1	0
1928	Clarksburg/Charleroi/ Cumberland (W.Va., Pa., Md.)	Mid-Atlantic	11	3	1
1929	Lewiston (Me.)	New England	2	1	0
1930	Scranton (Pa.)	New York Penn	5	0	0
1930	St. Thomas (Ont.)	Ontario	11	5	2
1931	Clarksburg (W.Va.)	Mid-Atlantic	1	1	0
1932	Dayton (O.)	Central	did not play		
1933	Johnstown (Pa.)	Mid-Atlantic	16	5	8
1933	York (Pa.)	New York Penn	5	1	3
1934	Muskegon (Mich.)	Central	did not play		
1935	Terre-Haute (Ind.)	Three-I	did not play		
1936	Ogdensburg (N.Y.)	Can-Am	8	2	2
1937	South Boston (Va.)	Bi-State	3	1	1
1937	Thomasville (N.C.)	N.C. State	15	5	4
1938	Portsmouth (Va.)	Piedmont	did not play		
1938	Bluefield (W.Va.)	Mt. State	2	0	1
1938	Danville (Va.)	Bi-State	1	0	1
1939	not in organized baseball				
1940	Sunbury (Pa.)	Interstate	2	0	1
1940	Oneonta (N.C.)	Can-Am	1	0	0
1940	St. Joseph (Mich.)	Michigan State	1	0	1
1940	London (Ont.)	PONY	6	0	2
1941	Newport News (Va.)	Virginia	4	3	0
1941	Gadsen (Ala.)	Southeastern	2	0	0
1942	Ft. Pierce (Fla.)	Florida P. Coast	did not play		
1942	Staunton (Va.)	Virginia	23	8	10
1942	Quebec City (Que.)	Can-Am	2	1	1
1943	Trenton (N.J.)	Interstate	9	1	6
1943	Springfield (Mass.)	Eastern	16	1	8
1944	Syracuse (N.Y.)	International	8	1	0
1945	Binghamton (N.Y.)	Eastern	2	0	0
1945	Memphis (Tenn.)	So. Assn.	6	0	2
1945	Minneapolis (Minn.)	American Assn.	2	0	2
1946	Granby (Que.)	Border	mgr. to 6/15		
			1	0	1
1946	Anderson (S.C.)	Tri-State	8	0	0
1947	Gainsville (Fla.)	Big State	6	1	1
1947	Daytona Beach (Fla.)	Florida State	2	0	1
1947	Bridgeport (Ct.)	Colonial	1	0	1
1947	Nyack (N.Y.)	No. Atlantic	6	2	2
1947	Smithfield-Selma (N.C.)	Tobacco State	1	0	0
1948	Harlan (Ky.)	Mt. State	mgr. to 7/24		
			4	1	1
1949	Rehoboth Beach (Md.)	Eastern Shore	mgr. to 7/6		
1950	Auburn (N.Y.)	Border	mgr. to 5/9		
			Totals	208	47 64

How did he manage to keep obtaining contracts, despite more apparent failure than success? He maintained his connections with the baseball network. He was a talented self-promoter, keeping *The Sporting News* and newspapers in his native Rochester and elsewhere constantly informed as to his availability, whereabouts, and prospects. He studied baseball's "bible" to determine which clubs needed help, a tactic that found Bill affiliated with many second-division clubs. He was always in shape, a man of good habits, "a good guy to have on a ball club," always willing to go anywhere for a contract. Finally, he persevered longer than most, despite the setbacks.

So disregard the record and look at the man and what he symbolizes. Here's to Bill Sisler, career minor leaguer! In an era when anything less than number one is mediocre, history may ignore the fact that the performance of the supporting cast is an essential ingredient in a successful effort. To fail to acknowledge the role of the career minor-leaguer is to disregard a basic factor in the functioning of the professional game. Bill Sisler simply played that role longer, and, perhaps, with less visible success than most. He was a "good baseball man."

the Spring of 1950, he signed to manage Auburn, New York, of the Border League. He took the club through spring training, managed it in the opening game and resigned because of ill health. This ended his professional journey.

Bill's commitment to the National Game continued until he was well into his seventies. He did some scouting, but his main interest was in the Bill Sisler Baseball School and Juvenile Program. This enterprise was conducted throughout Eastern Canada, in Florida, New Jersey, and no doubt elsewhere. Testimony regarding the quality of his teaching ability came from comments in many newspapers in cities where the school operated.

What motivated Sisler's baseball journey? Bill did not answer that question. Undoubtedly the answer is a simple one: "love of baseball and a need to be affiliated with the professional game." Sisler was not without other occupational skills. At various times in Rochester, New York, he held jobs as an optical worker, ironworker, warehouseman and house painter. At age eighty-three, he plied the latter trade on his son's home in Rochester. But the call of the game was one he could not resist.

A Minor-League Legend: Buzz Arlett, the "Mightiest Oak"

GERALD TOMLINSON

He could pitch, he could hit, and he could slug—in fact, he may have been the greatest minor-leaguer of all time. The Oakland Oaks star was undoubtedly the most popular.

FEW PLAYERS have ever dominated a minor-league club as Buzz Arlett of the Pacific Coast League's Oakland Oaks. First as a tireless spitball pitcher and later as a legendary power-hitting outfielder, he became a one-of-a-kind hero from 1918 to 1930 at the Oaks ballpark in Emeryville and from 1932 to 1934 at several other stops. Why was he held to one big-league season? Because of a flaw that hardly seems consequential today.

Buzz Arlett's exploits began in his home town of Oakland, the third largest city in California in the 1920s. In the aftermath of San Francisco's devastating earthquake and fire in 1906, more than 50,000 refugees crossed the bay to relocate. Stucco homes with tile roofs sprang up on hillsides beyond the business district. In downtown Oakland, the First and Last Chance Saloon on Webster Street stood as a natives' reminder of the frontier days and of their city's most famous son, Jack London.

Oakland had a fine ballpark, opened in 1913, with good crowds and dedicated fans like leather-lunged Mush the Ragman. Although the Oaks won only one pennant between 1912 and 1948—the 1927 season under Ivan Howard—they fielded some classy teams all the same. Hack Miller played for Oakland in 1921, Ernie Lombardi from 1926 to 1930, Irish Meusel in 1928, Harry Krause from 1917 to 1928—and Buzz Arlett for the decade and more.

Buzz broke in almost accidentally. Scoop Gleeson, a longtime San Francisco sportswriter, remembered the details years later. The story began in spring training, 1918, at Boyes Springs, where the whole Arlett family, including Buzz, had settled in. Said Gleeson: "No one had extended him an invitation to get on the field in uniform and shag flies, or otherwise work out with the rookies." But one thing led to another, and before long Buzz was pressed into service as a pitcher in a squad game. Nineteen years old and a veteran of the semipros, he mowed down the hitters, got himself a victory at the regulars' expense, and would up as a moundsman for the Oaks.

His first year's earned run average was his best ever, 2.70, but he won only 4 games and lost 9 in the war-shortened season. Starting in 1919, he put in four good years as a pitcher for Oakland, winning 95 games, losing 71, and compiling a 3.21 ERA. He was an excellent fielding pitcher, too—"like a cat on his feet for a big man fielding bunts," according to one account.

His best year on the mound was 1921, when he pitched 427 innings (Coast teams routinely averaged 200 games a season), winning a league-leading 29 games, losing 17, and posting a 2.89 ERA for a sixth-place club. "The old whip was great in those days," Buzz told an interviewer. He clearly had a future as a pitcher. He proved it in 1921 when he won 19 games and again in 1922 when he upped his total to 25.

Arm trouble ended his regular pitching duties during the 1923 season and his record fell to 4-9 with a 5.76 ERA. No matter. That same year—there was no break in the action for Buzz—he went into the lineup as an outfielder, played in 149 games, cracked 31 doubles and 19 homers, drove in 101 runs, and batted .330. Not bad for an ailing pitcher.

Nineteen-twenty-three was quite a year in the PCL. It was the year Paul Strand had 325 hits for Salt Lake City, a season's total never equaled in Organized Baseball. It was the year Pete Schneider of Vernon hit 5 homers and a double and drove in 14 runs in one game. And it was the year Buzz Arlett, at age twenty-four, really came into his own as a ballplayer.

He had exceptional power at the plate. A local sportswriter described him as "built on heroic lines, standing

Gerald Tomlinson, a partisan of the minors, is the author (with twenty-three key contributors) of *The Baseball Research Handbook*, published by SABR in 1987.

well over six feet [actually, 6'3"], weighing 230 pounds . . . and . . . handsome as most male movie stars are supposed to be and aren't." Friendly, free-spending, happy-go-lucky, he was idolized by Oakland fans. Buzz was a switch hitter, and from 1923 through 1930 he batted a .352, averaging 52 doubles and 30 home runs a year. Colorful and popular, though sometimes temperamental, he swelled the gate. He seemed to everyone to have big-league potential, given his power and consistency at bat. But he didn't go up. Why?

His lack of defensive skills in the outfield hurt, but the real problem was something else. The Oakland owners, independent operators in that free-wheeling, pre-farm-system era, felt they had a bonanza on their hands in this handsome pitcher-turned-slugger. They wouldn't sell him to the majors for a penny under $100,000. Now, Babe Ruth was worth that kind of money in 1920. Lefty Grove's spectacular five-year stint in the International League was deemed to be worth it in 1924. But Buzz Arlett, the mightiest Oak, simply didn't figure to attract a hundred thousand dollars.

Arlett as a Phillie (Minneapolis Tribune *photo*).

And so he went on playing for Oakland. In 1929, to take one of his better years, he collected 270 hits, including 70 doubles and 39 home runs, drove in 189 runs, stole 22 bases, and batted .374 in 200 games. Even given the long season on the Coast, those are towering stats.

In 1930 it looked as if he was going up at last, to the Brooklyn Robins. The "checkbook was on the table," one columnist wrote, with the "fountain pen dripping." Alas, big Buzz picked that moment to get into a rhubarb with PCL umpire Chet Chadbourne and received a nasty cut over the eye when Chadbourne whacked him with his mask. The Robins decided to sign the Missions' .448-hitting Ike Boone instead.

At the end of the 1930 season, when Buzz was thirty-one years old, the Philadelphia Phillies finally picked him up from Oakland for an undisclosed sum. He was a major-leaguer at last. "He opened the 1931 season with a flash," a reporter recalled, "and gave promise of earning top ranking as the most valuable 'rookie' of the year, but injuries and advancing years took their toll. By the middle of August, Arlett had lost his regular place in the Phillies' lineup and served only as a pinch hitter for the balance of the year."

"I reckon the Phillies thought they had drawn a blank," Buzz told the reporter. But for all the laments, he had a solid season in the majors. He batted .313, and his slugging average of .538 was fifth in the league behind Chuck Klein, Rogers Hornsby, Chick Hafey, and Mel Ott. He tied Babe Herman for fourth place in homers with 18.

The reporter also noted: "Arlett's chief weakness was in the field, where he finished far down among the outfielders with a percentage of .955, being charged with 10 errors in 220 chances." There it was again. No Tris Speaker. No gazelle. Indeed, his fielding average as an outfielder for the Oaks from 1923 through 1930 had been an unimpressive .966. Like so many other great minor-league sluggers—Ike Boone, Smead Jolley, Moose Clabaugh, to name a few—Buzz never overcame his problems with the glove. And in those pre-DH, pre-defensive specialist days, a bad glove could be too much to bear.

After the 1931 season, the Phillies put Arlett on waivers, got no takers, and traded him to the Baltimore Orioles of the International League. So Buzz Arlett rates just one rather striking line in the major-league *Baseball Encyclopedia.*

In 1932 Buzz tore up the International League and went on a home-run rampage that was the talk of the circuit. In one game against Buffalo, on May 5, he hit his third homer in two days, his eleventh of the new season. It was an unusual home run. According to the wire-service story, "The ball soared over the rightfield fence, crashed a

window in a home, and hit Mrs. Ida Moore, 45, on the head. Mrs. Moore was playing bridge when she was hit."

Buzz made the record books that year with a pair of 4-homer games, one on June 1, another on July 4. By early July, he had belted 44 homers, and there were those who figured that Joe Hauser's record of 63—also for Baltimore,

RUSSELL LOUIS (BUZZ) ARLETT

Born January 3, 1899, in Oakland, Calif. Died May 16, 1964 in Minneapolis, Minn.
Batted left and right. Threw right. Height, 6.03. Weight: 225.
Arlett was the top switch hitter in the minor leagues. For Baltimore in 1932 he hit 4 home runs in a game on June 1, and again on July 4.

YEAR	CLUB	LEA	POS	G	AB	R	H	2B	3B	HR	RBI	SB	PCT
1918	Oakland	P.C.	P-2-1	26	71	9	15	4	0	1	8	1	.211
1919	Oakland	P.C.	P	58	144	15	42	8	2	1	19	2	.292
1920	Oakland	P.C.	P-1B	64	178	26	45	5	4	5	26	2	.253
1921	Oakland	P.C.	P	64	128	12	28	5	1	3	14	1	.219
1922	Oakland	P.C.	P-OF	74	174	23	42	9	4	4	21	0	.241
1923	Oakland	P.C.	OF-P	149	445	76	147	31	5	19	101	9	.330
1924	Oakland	P.C.	OF-P	193	698	122	229	57	19*	33	145	24	.328
1925	Oakland	P.C.	OF	190	710	121	244	49	13	25	146	26	.344
1926	Oakland	P.C.	OF-1B-P	194	667	140	255	52	16	35	140*	26	.382
1927	Oakland	P.C.	OF-P	187	658	122	231	54*	7	30	123	20	.351
1928	Oakland	P.C.	OF-P	160	561	111	205	47	3	25	113	10	.365
1929	Oakland	P.C.	OF-1B-P	200	722	146	270	70*	8	39	189	22	.374
1930	Oakland	P.C.	OF-P	176	618	132	223	57	7	31	143	8	.361
1931	Philadelphia	Nat.	OF	121	418	65	131	26	7	18	72	3	.313
1932	Baltimore	Int.	OF	147	516	141*	175	33	4	54*	144*	11	.339
1933	Baltimore	Int.	OF-1B	159	531	135*	182	40	3	39*	146	20	.343
1934	Birmingham	South	OF	35	128	28	42	9	4	7	23	3	.328
	Minneapolis	A.A.	OF	116	430	106	137	32	1	41*	132	8	.319
1935	Minneapolis	A.A.	OF	122	425	90	153	26	2	25	101	6	.360
1936	Minneapolis	A.A.	OF	74	193	55	61	10	4	15	52	1	.316
1937	Syracuse	Int.	PH	4	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	.000
			Majors	121	418	65	131	26	7	18	72	3	.313
			Minors	2390	8001	1610	2726	598	107	432	1786	200	.341

PITCHING RECORD

YEAR	CLUB	LEA		G	IP	W	L	H	R	ER	BB	SO	ERA
1918	Oakland	P.C.		21	153	4	9	150	60	46	43	34	2.70
1919	Oakland	P.C.		57*	348	22	17	315	172*	116	112	79	3.00
1920	Oakland	P.C.		53	427*	29*	17	430	162	137	134	105	2.89
1921	Oakland	P.C.		55	319	19	18	371	180	155	115	101	4.37
1922	Oakland	P.C.		47	374*	25	19	396	171	115	112	128	2.77
1923	Oakland	P.C.		28	125	4	9	182	106	84	47	34	5.76
1924	Oakland	P.C.		2	4	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	-
1926	Oakland	P.C.		5	14	2	0	-	-	-	-	-	-
1927	Oakland	P.C.		1	9	1	0	-	-	-	-	-	-
1928	Oakland	P.C.		7	27	1	0	-	-	-	-	-	-
1929	Oakland	P.C.		17	61	1	4	83	46	40	17	17	5.76
1930	Oakland	P.C.		3	3	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	-
			Minors	296	1864	108	93	1927	897	693	580	498	3.45

Buzz Arlett's career record, from SABR's *Minor League Baseball Stars.*

in 1930—was sure to fall. It didn't. Fate intervened. Arlett was benched for thirty-one days with a shoulder injury, and when the season ended, he had only 54 home runs. That "only," his all-time high, proved enough for the league lead, as did his 141 runs scored and 144 RBIs. The Orioles finished in second place, 15½ games behind one of Colonel Ruppert's great Newark Bears teams.

Buzz returned to Baltimore for another year and won the home-run crown again, with 39. Nonetheless, he was sent packing after 1933, first for a brief stopover in Birmingham, then on to Minneapolis.

For decades the Minneapolis Millers fielded some fine teams in the American Association. Among the best were the teams of 1934 and 1935. Donie Bush, ex-big-league shortstop and manager, led the Millers to pennants in both years, with Buzz Arlett, Joe Hauser, Spencer Harris, Johnny Gill, and Ab Wright—a virtual all-star cast of career minor-leaguers—supplying massive power at the plate. The Millers batted .303 and .308 in '34 and '35, while Buzz hit .319 and .360. In 1934, for the third year in a row, he led his league in homers, clouting 41 of them to top the AA—and that despite his thirty-five-game, 7-homer start at Birmingham of the Southern Association.

Arlett hit a lot of home runs in his days in the high minors. In fact, except for Hector Espino, who hit 484 homers with Tampico and Monterrey in the Triple-A Mexican League from 1960 to 1984, Arlett hit more homers in the minors than any of the 400,000-plus players who have been in Organized Baseball since its inception. [Including Crash Davis.—Ed.] From 1918 to 1937, he hit 432, not counting his 18 homers for the Phillies. Next in line are Nick Cullop (420), Merv Connors (400, mostly in the low minors), and Joe Hauser (399).

In 1935 Arlett hit .360, with 25 homers and 101 RBIs for his last great season. He slowed down noticeably in 1936, appearing in just seventy-four games for the Millers. As he prepared to call it quits he still hit .316 and belted 15 homers. For fourteen years in a row—one year in the majors, the rest in the minors—he had topped the .300 mark. In fact, his .313 with Philadelphia was the lowest he ever hit as a full-time outfielder.

After his retirement, managerial and coaching jobs never materialized. Buzz made his home in Minneapolis, where he ran a thriving restaurant and tavern.

In the summer of 1946, sixteen years after he had left the Oaks to join the Phillies, Buzz Arlett had a gala "day" in Oakland. He arrived from Minneapolis at Oakland's Sixteenth Street Station aboard the *City of San Francisco*. On August 11 he was given a breakfast at the Hotel Leamington. That afternoon the Oaks played the San Diego Padres in a doubleheader. The fans turned out 12,000 strong at the old Emeryville ballpark, presented him with a new Ford convertible between games, and capped it off with a standing ovation for the player the Oakland *Tribune* dubbed "the mightiest Oak of them all."

It was quite an event for a minor league home-town favorite. Big Buzz, who still looked as if he could hold his own against PCL pitching, was visibly moved. He remarked, "I don't know of any case in baseball where a player was honored in this manner after being away from the team for sixteen years." Sports fans back in Minnesota were impressed too. "The affair made a big man of me in Minneapolis," Buzz said. "Minneapolis folks, even those who watched me play ball there in 1934, figured I must be pretty important if Oakland would give me a civic party and an automobile."

Important? It depends on how you define it. If the minors are important to baseball, then Buzz Arlett was important. When SABR members picked the leading minor-leaguers of all time, the great Oakland pitcher-outfielder, not surprisingly, ranked among the top fifteen. After all, it's a game of statistics and charisma, and Buzz Arlett had them both.

PLAYERS WHO OUTHOMERED THEIR STRIKEOUTS

NO PLAYER IN BASEBALL HISTORY has had more home runs than strikeouts for his entire career. Joe DiMaggio came the closest. After his first 12 seasons he had 349 homers and only 333 strikeouts, an incredible ratio. During his final season, 1951, he slugged only 12 home runs and fanned 36 times, leaving him with a career percentage of .978. Lefty O'Doul had the second best career percentage, .926 (113/122).

—*Cappy Gagnon*

SINGLE SEASON BESTS

Player	Year	Games	HR	K	Margin
Tommy Holmes	1945	154	28	9	19
Lou Gehrig	1934	154	49	31	18
Joe DiMaggio	1941	139	30	13	17
Yogi Berra	1950	151	28	12	16
Ted Kluszewski	1954	149	49	35	14
Lefty O'Doul	1929	154	32	19	13
Joe DiMaggio	1938	145	32	21	12
Ken Williams	1925	102	25	14	11
Joe DiMaggio	1939	120	30	20	10
Ted Williams	1941	143	37	27	10

ACCOMPLISHED MORE THAN ONCE

Joe DiMaggio	7	Frank McCormick	3
Yogi Berra	5	Johnny Mize	3
Bill Dickey	5	Ken Williams	3
Ted Kluszewski	5	Mickey Cochrane	2
Tommy Holmes	4	Lou Gehrig	2
Ernie Lombardi	4	Charlie Gehringer	2
Lefty O'Doul	4	Billy Southworth	2
Ted Williams	4		

Rotisserie Leagues and New Statistics: Combining the Best of Both Worlds

RON SHANDLER

Owning your own Rotisserie League team is a thrill second only to owning your own baseball team. Here's a system for making Rotisserie League baseball every bit as professional as the real thing.

I REMEMBER WHEN I was just a New York Mets fan. Things were easy back then. I knew who to root for. I knew all the names in the box score. If Dwight Gooden pitched a shutout, I felt good. No questions asked.

Today, when Gooden pitches a shutout, my loyalties are torn. I still consider myself a Mets fan, but Gooden is now on the "other" team. Actually, the Doctor is probably on hundreds of "other" teams. But not on mine. Such is life when you're outbid in Rotisserie League baseball.

It was four years ago when my RonSue Perbs drafted its first roster. Now, it's been four years of living and dying by Hubie Brooks, Von Hayes, and Bob Knepper. Four years of *USA Today*, ESPN SportsCenter, and Sports Phone. Four years of turning on the Game of the Week even when the Mets aren't playing.

The Perbs have never finished higher than third, despite consistently having the best team on paper. **The best statistical team:** not the most RBIs, or the most wins, or the lowest pitching ratio, but the best overall statistically superior team. This team, if ever assembled on a playing field, would wipe out the opposition. "You could look it up."

Now I find myself yearning for more. The current Rotisserie League concept just doesn't do it for me. It's not satisfying. A team cannot live by eight statistical categories alone. Home runs, RBIs, stolen bases, batting average, wins, saves, ERA and pitching ratio do not tell the whole story.

In 1987, Nolan Ryan had a 2.76 ERA yet won only 8 games for the Houston Astros. He achieved such a low win total because he had players like Craig Reynolds and the aging Jose Cruz as mainstays of the Astro offense. On a typical Rotisserie team, Ryan might be on the same roster with players like Andre Dawson and Darryl Strawberry. Could he reasonably be expected to replicate such a performance on a team of this caliber?

Maybe yes. But the typical Rotisserie League would only allow him to accumulate 8 wins no matter who his "teammates" are. This brings to light the underlying conceptual unfairness of Rotisserie statistics. Rotisserie Leagues are vehicles that create competition by merely accumulating numbers. We draft "teams" of players to accomplish this, but these are not really "teams." They are just groups of players performing in their own particular situations. They are not separated from the contexts in which they perform in real life. And, because of this, any semblance of reality—any approximation of accurate performance—is lost.

There is no "my team is better than your team" because, in essence, there are no real teams in Rotisserie League baseball. The missing ingredient is the ability to isolate a player's performance so that he might be placed in any situation, on any team of players, and perform as he would be expected to in **that** reality. We don't want to see Nolan Ryan as he performs on the Astros; we want to see him as he would perform on the Perbs, or any fantasy team in any league.

This is where the "new statistics" come in. Runs Created, Linear Weights, and Total Average are some of the new gauges that isolate player performance from situation. They are based in many of the "raw" stats we all know and love — but use only those categories that measure an aspect of performance that is situationally independent. In other words, stats such as RBIs (you can't drive in runs if there is nobody on base) and wins (you can't win games if your team doesn't score enough runs for you) are excluded.

With these gauges, we can create a new statistical model for Rotisserie Leagues. In particular, we've found that using Linear Weights provides us with enough flexibility to accomplish two goals — the isolation of per-

Ron Shandler is a professional forecasting analyst and publisher of *Sports Forecaster Report*.

formance from situation, **and** the ability to convert total performance into a realistic method of ranking Rotisserie teams.

Developed by Pete Palmer in *The Hidden Game of Baseball,* the premise of Linear Weights (LWTS) is that all events in baseball are linear, that is, the output (runs) is directly proportional to the input (offensive events). Each of these events is weighted according to its relative value in contributing to scoring runs, so that a single is worth .46 of a run, and a HR is worth 1.4 run; being caught stealing costs the team .6 of a run. The result of the expression is a number of runs produced above or below the league average, whatever that may be. A player performing exactly at the league average would have a LWTS of O. The formula:

(.46 × 1B) + (.8 × 2B) + (1.02 × 3B) + (1.4 × HR) + (.33 × BB) + (.3 × SB) − (.6 × CS) − (NF × (AB − H))

NF is a normalizing factor built into the formula. It represents the relative value of each out — a variable based on the level of play in a league. In 1987, the AL factor was approximately .28, the NL's .27. NF can be calculated by a slight modification to the formula:

((.46 × 1B) + (.8 × 2B) + (1.02 × 3B) + (1.4 × HR) + (.33 × BB) + (.3 × SB) − (.6 × CS)) / (AB − H)

By keeping this variable updated throughout the season, you will get a true reading of individual and team performances relative to your league average.

The formula for pitching LWTS is considerably simpler:

IP × (League ERA / 9) − ER

Here, the normalizing factor is your league ERA.

At first glance, this looks like a ton of weekly data input for your league satisfaction. In actuality, there are fewer stat categories to deal with than in the traditional Rotisserie format.

ROTISSERIE: AB, H, HR, RBI, SB, IP, HA, BB, ER, W, SV = 11
LWTS: AB, H, 2B, 3B, HR, BB, SB, CS, IP, ER = 10

You save yourself one category and, at the same time, capture only those events that are truly indicative of a player's performance level.

Exhibit 1 shows an abbreviated hypothetical roster — in Rotisserie League format, and a possible format for our LWTS model. Note that there is not too much of a difference. Theoretically, the only category that needs to appear on the LWTS model is LWTS, but we've included several other familiar ones to maintain some comfort level with the stats. Besides, those categories have to be compiled anyway.

Now, in addition to following each player's "raw" stats as we've always done, we can also follow their LWTS numbers. The impact of each player's performance relative to the rest of your league is easy to evaluate. Players with a positive (+) LWTS are helping your team; players with a negative (−) LWTS are not.

Then, if you total up your team's offensive LWTS and pitching LWTS, you can see — at a glance — how well your team is doing. If your offensive or pitching total has a +LWTS, then it is performing above your league average. Totals with −LWTS show below average performances.

Now comes the best part. With a simple formula, these LWTS totals can be converted into a projected Won-Loss record:

(Offensive LWTS + Pitching LWTS) / 10 +
(.5 × No. Games Played to Date) = WINS
No. Games Played To Date − WINS = LOSSES

If our chart represented the final stats after a full 162-game season, it would look like this:

(119 + (−10)) / 10 + (.5 × 162)
109 / 10 + 81
10.9 + 81
91.9, or 92 WINS

This team would have been projected to finish at 92-70.

The most important part of this model is its flexibility. All of these LWTS numbers are variable, ever-changing as the level of play in your league changes over the course of a season. Because of the normalizing factor, your league average will always equal zero (0). This is the computational base. No matter how big or small your league is — whether there are sixteen interleague teams or four stock-piled superstar squads — performances will always be rated as above or below that base of 0.

An example . . .

Last year in the American League, Bret Saberhagen's LWTS was +31. That very same performance (3.36 ERA in 257 IP) in the National League would have achieved a LWTS of only +21 (the NL average ERA was lower, so Saberhagen's performance would not have surpassed that average by as much as in the AL). Put Saberhagen into a 4-team superstar league and his LWTS might only come out to +5 or +10.

In short, all performances are relative, completely dependent upon the contest in which they're performing.

How do the results of this new model compare with the traditional Rotisserie League format? In 1987, the league in which my RonSue Perbs are a part ran a parallel test to evaluate each format. Four of our owners drafted superstar teams and conducted busines as usual, using Rotisserie rules. At the same time, we compiled stats for the LWTS model.

In Exhibit 2, you'll note that the finishes were slightly different. This, as we've described, owed to the inclusion of only situational independent stats in the LWTS model. But one other interesting thing is also accomplished here.

EXHIBIT 1

Traditional Rotisserie League Model

POS		PLAYER	TEAM	AB	H	HR	RBI	SB	AVG
1B	V	Hayes	PHA	556	154	21	84	16	227
2B	R	Sandberg	CHIC	523	154	16	59	21	294
3B	B	Bell	CIN	522	148	17	70	4	284
SS	H	Brooks	MTL	430	113	14	72	4	263
OF	P	Guerrero	LA	545	184	27	89	9	338
OF	C	Candaele	MTL	449	122	1	23	7	272
OF	A	Van Slyke	PIT	564	165	21	82	34	293
CA	G	Carter	NYM	523	123	20	83	0	235
		TOTALS		4112	1163	137	562	95	283

Linear Weights/Fantasy League Model

POS		PLAYER	TEAM	AB	H	HR	SB	AVG	LWTS
1B	V	Hayes	PHA	556	154	21	16	277	38
2B	R	Sandberg	CHIC	523	154	16	21	294	20
3B	B	Bell	CIN	522	148	17	4	284	15
SS	H	Brooks	MTL	430	113	14	4	263	−4
OF	P	Guerrero	LA	545	184	27	9	338	45
OF	C	Candaele	MTL	449	122	1	7	272	−13
OF	A	Van Slyke	PIT	564	165	21	34	293	30
CA	G	Carter	NYM	523	123	20	0	235	−12
		TOTALS		4112	1163	137	97	283	119

POS		PITCHER	TEAM	IP	H+BB	W	SV	ERA	RATIO
SP	N	Ryan	HOU	212	242	8	0	2.76	1.14
SP	K	Gross	PHA	201	291	9	0	4.35	1.45
SP	M	Krukow	SF	163	228	5	0	4.80	1.40
SP	J	Moyer	CHIC	201	308	12	0	5.10	1.53
RP	R	Horton	STL	125	169	8	7	3.82	1.35
RP	J	Orosco	NYM	77	109	3	16	4.44	1.42
		TOTALS		979	1347	45	23	4.17	1.38

POS		PITCHER	TEAM	IP	ERA	LWTS
SP	N	Ryan	HOU	212	2.76	31
SP	K	Gross	PHA	201	4.35	−6
SP	M	Krukow	SF	163	4.80	−13
SP	J	Moyer	CHIC	201	5.10	−23
RP	R	Horton	STL	125	3.82	4
RP	J	Orosco	NYM	77	4.44	−3
		TOTALS		979	4.17	−10

You'll notice that the Home Runs category probably made the most difference between the Perbs' first- and second- place finishes in the two models. In the Rotisserie ranking, the Perbs got 3 points for their finish and the Lemons 2, but the gap was a hefty 58 HRs! In essence, the LWTS model serves to weight each team's relative position within each category.

In a Rotisserie setting, the Lemons may have decided to concede the HR race at some point, settle for holding third, and concentrate on beefing up in other categories where they were more competitive. In the LWTS model, it just does not pay to do that. Every HR has a value in the final standings, as does every hit, walk, stolen base, and earned run allowed.

Much of the drama, tension, and obsession (take your pick) of playing in a Rotisserie League is the daily ritual of following your team's statistics via *USA Today*, ESPN and Sports Phone. Needless to say, none of these media sources reports daily LWTS totals. But, that's okay. **LWTS is just the sum of all its parts** — a formula in which all the events in a baseball game are given a weight. This in no way detracts from following the individual events themselves. Reading that Andre Dawson went 3 for 5 with 2 HRs will still mean cause for celebration (unless he's on the "other" team). But the LWTS model will make you look at his performance a little bit

EXHIBIT 2

Rotisserie/Linear Weights Model 1987 Parallel Test

HOME RUNS		RUNS BATTED IN	
Hedonists	393	Hedonists	1417
Perbs	390	Perbs	1361
Lemons	332	Critters	1282
Critters	295	Lemons	1277

STOLEN BASES		BATT. AVERAGE	
Perbs	331	Perbs	.286
Lemons	302	Hedonists	.283
Critters	278	Lemons	.280
Hedonists	276	Critters	.279

WINS		SAVES	
Lemons	108	Lemons	107
Critters	99	Critters	83
Perbs	98	Hedonists	80
Hedonists	85	Perbs	76

ERA		RATIO	
Lemons	3.29	Lemons	1.23
Perbs	3.71	Critters	1.29
Critters	3.73	Perbs	1.32
Hedonists	4.45	Hedonists	1.37

ROTISSERIE STANDINGS

RANK	TEAM	POINTS	BEHIND
1	Lemons	24.0	—
2	Perbs	22.0	2.0
3T	Critters	17.0	7.0
3T	Hedonists	17.0	7.0

LINEAR WEIGHTS STANDINGS

RANK	TEAM	W	L	BEHIND
1	Perbs	90	72	—
2	Lemons	86	76	4.0
3	Critters	75	87	15.0
4	Hedonists	73	89	17.0

differently.

For starters, since each HR (and every other event) has a value in the final standings, Dawson's performance will **always** have some impact on your team's record — **even if your team is dead last in your league in HR production.** If you were out of HR contention in a Rotisserie setting, Dawson's performance might be meaningless.

In addition, the LWTS formula itself is fairly straightforward. Guaranteed that within a few weeks you'll have it memorized (we did). Then you can plug in Dawson's 3 for 5 with 2 HRs and know that his performance added nearly 3 LWTS runs to your team total. Ten runs and you've gained another game in the standings.

The LWTS model adds a whole new strategy to the Rotisserie League experience. Batters who walk often, speedsters who hit many triples but don't steal many bases, and pitchers who have low ERAs but play for poor offensive teams — suddenly enjoy a new value. And everything that goes on in those daily box scores will now add up to **wins and losses,** not points on a scale.

Yankees' GWRBI 1920-42

THE YEARS 1920-42 were chosen primarily to focus on the most productive seasons of Ruth, Gehrig, and DiMaggio. Each performed much as expected, although the season GWRBI totals of Ruth and DiMaggio fluctuated considerably while Gehrig had thirteen consecutive seasons of 12 or more. Some of the more interesting or unusual results follow.

In Ruth's first big season, 1920, he hit 54 home runs but finished second in GWRBI with 15. Del Pratt led the Yankees even though he batted second most of the season and hit only 4 homers. In 1939 Red Rolfe batted second but tied fifth-hitting Bill Dickey with 17 GWRBI; DiMag, the cleanup hitter, trailed with 10. In his batting-streak season of 1941 Joe had 12, ironically the same number Gehrig had in his slump-ridden and disease-affected final season. In 1930 new manager Bob Shawkey experimented with Lazzeri in the clean-up position between Ruth and Gehrig and Tony led the team with 19. Ruth had the season-high 26 in 1931, followed by Gehrig with 24 in 1928 and DiMag with 24 in 1937. In 1931 Ruth had the GWRBI in 6 consecutive victories, and 9 in the first inning.

Below are listings of Yankees with at least 10 GWRBI, listed in their batting order.

L. Robert Davids

1920	
Pratt	18
Bodie	11
Ruth	15
Pipp	11
Meusel	11
1921	
Peck	13
Ruth	17
Meusel	15
Pipp	14
1922	
Ruth	11
Pipp	16
1923	
Ruth	21
Meusel	14
1924	
Ruth	14
Meusel	14
Pipp	18
1925	
Meusel	18
1926	
Gehrig	21
Ruth	16
Lazzeri	13
1927	
Ruth	21
Gehrig	19
Meusel	13
Lazzeri	11
1928	
Ruth	17
Gehrig	24
Meusel	16
Lazzeri	10
1929	
Ruth	22
Gehrig	13
1930	
Ruth	12
Lazzeri	19
Gehrig	15
1931	
Ruth	26
Gehrig	19
Chapman	12
1932	
Ruth	13
Gehrig	19
Chapman	11
Lazzeri	11
1933	
Sewell	11
Gehrig	15
Dickey	11
1934	
Gehrig	22
Lazzeri	14
1935	
Chapman	10
Gehrig	17
Dickey	11
Lazzeri	10
1936	
DiMaggio	12
Gehrig	18
Dickey	16
Lazzeri	11
1937	
DiMaggio	24
Gehrig	14
Dickey	13
Selkirk	11
1938	
Henrich	10
DiMaggio	18
Gehrig	12
Dickey	11
Gordon	12
1939	
Rolfe	17
DiMaggio	10
Dickey	17
Selkirk	10
1940	
DiMaggio	14
Keller	16
Gordon	10
1941	
Henrich	11
DiMaggio	12
Keller	13
Gordon	11
1942	
Henrich	10
DiMaggio	14
Keller	13
Gordon	14

23-YEAR SUMMARY: Ruth, 227; Gehrig, 237; Dickey, 125; Lazzeri, 121; Combs, 48; Crosetti, 42; Meusel, 123; Rolfe, 60; Selkirk, 53; Chapman, 64; DiMaggio, 94; Henrich, 53; Pipp, 69; Gordon, 54; Keller, 49; Ruffing, 21.

Bill Mazeroski: An Appreciation

JIM KAPLAN

Remembered for his Series-ending homer, Dazzlin' Maz should be celebrated as the greatest defensive second baseman in history—and as a classic baseball character.

IN ONE OF BASEBALL'S supreme ironies, Bill Mazeroski's greatest moment as a player forever obscured his true greatness as a player.

It wasn't the Shot Heard 'Round the World, but it was equally dramatic and more symbolic than the celebrated Bobby Thomson hit. On Oct. 13, 1960, Mazeroski, the Pittsburgh Pirate second baseman, socked a ninth-inning homer over the brick wall 406 feet from home plate in Forbes Field and beat the Yankees 10-9 in the seventh game of the World Series. Waving his cap in circles, Mazeroski had to fight his way through a crowd to reach home plate. Elsewhere in Pittsburgh, people snake-danced down the streets and stalled trolleys by throwing tons of paper out windows. Worried police closed bridges and tunnels. Swamped hotel managers shut their lobbies. Finally breaking away from the celebration, the quiet hero grabbed his wife and ran off to a Pittsburgh hill to sit still for a few moments and take stock of what had happened.

Plenty had happened. The only homer ever to end a World Series, Mazeroski's blast also concluded one of the wildest seventh games ever (remember the double-play grounder that hit a pebble and clipped Tony Kubek in the throat?). Maz's swing also ended what many consider the best-played era in baseball history. The majors had integrated in 1947 without altering their two-league, 16-team format: hence, the golden era of 1947-60. In 1961 the American League would add two teams, the Nationals would follow in 1962, and baseball would head down the road to dilution, divisional play, the DH and the domes. Mazeroski's homer would stand symbolically at the peak of baseball history.

But the more he thought about what he'd done, the less delirious Maz became. What a shame, he told friends later, that he'd be remembered for his bat rather than his glove.

That's being modest: It's a shame the greatest defensive second baseman in baseball history should be remembered for a single at-bat.

Not that Max couldn't hit. Playing in a low-average era (1956-72), he batted .260 with 2,016 hits. A good power hitter for a middle infielder, he had at least 10 homers six times. A great clutch hitter — his homer won the first game of the '60 Series as well as the last—he had 80 or more runs batted in twice. But his superb fielding forever distinguished him from his peers.

THE SECOND BASEMAN is the most underrated player on the field. He routinely averages as many chances per game as his more celebrated running mate, the shortstop. Second basemen, moreover, execute baseball's most critical defensive maneuver—the pivot on most double plays.

"I never worried about anything but catching the ball and throwing it to Maz," says Dick Groat, Mazeroski's shortstop in 1956-62. "He'd make the DP after getting a perfect throw or a terrible one."

"He was as good as I've ever seen at turning the double play," says former Cub shortstop Don Kessinger. "They called him No Touch because he threw so quickly he never seemed to touch the ball."

On one memorable occasion the Pirates were a run ahead of the Astros with one out in the ninth and men on first and third. A Houston player hit a high hopper to shortstop Gene Alley, who made the only play possible and threw to Maz for the force. Girding for extra innings, the Pirates leaned back on the bench and conceded a run. Seconds later they realized the game was over: Maz had relayed to first in time for the DP.

"That was one of the best double plays I ever made," says Mazeroski, 52, who retired from coaching recently after helping Julio Cruz become a fine second baseman at

Jim Kaplan is the editor of *Baseball Research Journal* and the author of *Playing the Field: Why Defense is the Most Fascinating Art in Major League Baseball* (Algonquin Books of Chapel Hill).

Seattle and Tim Wallach a top third baseman at Montreal. "Everyone wound up on the ground. Alley fell down making the throw, I turned it with my feet in the air, and Donn Clendenon hit the ground stretching for the ball at first. I'm lucky I have such a strong arm. I never had to wind up to throw, and that helped me a lot on the double play."

Mazeroski's best friends on the double play were his powerful right wrist and forearm, which enabled him to relay to first with a quick flip. With nimble and strong legs, the 5' 11½", 185-pound Mazeroski could reach the base well ahead of the throw and push off before the runner arrived.

A purist, Maz believed that the most efficient way to make the pivot was to go straight at the runner ("Any other way lengthens your throw"). He hung in so tough that teammates called him Tree Stump. When an opponent crashed into him, they had to bring out a stretcher—for the runner.

"He was the best second baseman I've ever seen," says Red Sox executive Johnny Pesky, a former shortstop who teamed with Hall-of-Fame second baseman Bobby Doerr in Boston and later coached for the Pirates when Maz was playing. "One night he dropped the ball. The next night he took 100 grounders and never missed one. 'Hit it to Maz,' we used to say. 'Hit it to Maz.' "

In one of his most spectacular fielding plays Maz ran down a grounder past first, fielded it near the right-field line, and made a turnaround, off-balance throw of some 120 feet to nip the Mets' speedy Tommie Agee trying to score from second.

BILL MAZEROSKI'S BASEBALL BACKGROUND is Baseball Classic. His first instructor was his father (isn't it always like that?); the late Lew Mazeroski was himself a prospect on the verge of a tryout with Cleveland when a lump of hardrock coal smashed his foot in a mining accident. Bill reported to his high school team in Tiltonsville, Ohio as a freshman, and his coach, Al Barazio, told him, "I'm going to make big leaguer out of you." Like many great second basemen, Maz was switched there from shortstop (by Branch Rickey, of course). Maz also supplied the personal touches we associate with old-fashioned ballplayers. Leaving church the day he was married, Mazeroski stuck a chaw of tobacco in his cheek. Maz has hunted and golfed and fished in his time; in fact, he was called Catfish as a kid.

Major leaguers had other names for him. By the time he made his first All-Star team in 1958, the twenty-one-year-old Mazeroski was already being called Dazzlin' Maz and The Boy Bandit. When he took infield practice, stars from both leagues stopped to watch him—the fielding equivalent of watching Ted Williams hit.

Baseball people love to listen to him, too. If pressed, Maz can discuss his gloves like a jockey describing his tack: "I used only two or three gloves in my career. I'd break in one in practice and use my main one in games. Some guys have a new one every year; you can't get the feel that way. I also used a small glove. When you reached for a ball, it was there. We were already putting the index finger outside the glove in those days. That creates an air pocket. When the ball hits the glove, it's cushioned."

"Bill Mazeroski's defensive statistics are probably the most impressive of any player at any position," *The Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract* reports. Maz led the league in putouts five times, total chances eight, assists a record nine, range factor ten. He holds major-league double-play marks by a second baseman for a season (161), career (1,706), and years leading the league (8). His lifetime fielding average of .983 trails only his Pirate successor, Dave Cash (.9836), among National Leaguers. Cash played most of his career on artificial turf; Maz played most of his on what author and ex-pitcher Jim Brosnan described as the league's worst infield.

In the 1983 *Baseball Research Journal*, Jim McMartin created some all-time defensive listings using such factors as league leadership in putouts, assists and DP's and the Bill James range factor (putouts and assists divided by games); McMartin's figures established that old number nine was the most efficient middle infielder ever. In *Players' Choice*, second basemen past and present rated him the best glove ever at their position.

There are those who will go further and declare Mazeroski the greatest fielder ever to hang up his spikes. In their highly respected book, *The Hidden Game of Baseball*, John Thorn and Pete Palmer devised a fielding formula for "defensive wins" at every position but pitcher. Maz finished first. (The only active player likely to pass Mazeroski, says Thorn, is St. Louis shortstop Ozzie Smith.)

So why isn't Maz in the Hall? "I don't get carried away about that because I don't know if I belong," he says in his mild way. "I always thought you had to do it all—hit, run, field, throw—to make it."

But isn't it a fact, he was asked, that many players made the Hall on their bats alone? "That's true. Seems it's an offensive place. If I had the records offensively that I do defensively, I'd be in."

The recent enshrinement of Brooks Robinson, Luis Aparicio, and Pee Wee Reese, who were as celebrated for their fielding as their offense, augurs well for the future. "Maybe the tide is starting to turn," Maz says hopefully.

Not fast enough. "It's an absolute disgrace," says Groat, his voice rising to a shout, "that Bill Mazeroski isn't in the Hall of Fame!"

Latin American All-Stars: Los Niños De Otoño

EDWARD MANDT

A special Hispanic All-Star Game was held at the Polo Grounds in New York 25 years ago. For these boys of autumn, it was the first—and alas, the last—of its kind.

QUICK NOW, when was the last baseball game played in the Polo Grounds? Was it:

(a) September 29, 1957
(b) September 15, 1963
(c) October 12, 1963

Actually, all three dates represent "last" games, but the correct answer is (c). The New York Giants played (and lost) their last game on September 29, 1957 before heading for San Francisco. Six years later the New York Mets closed the Harlem phase of their history on September 15, 1963. But before the Polo Grounds was razed to make room for a housing project, one more game was played—the first (and, to my knowledge, unfortunately, the last) annual Latin American major-league All-Star Game.

Before the late 1950s Hispanics were not much of a factor in the major leagues. By the early '60s there seemed to be enough prominent players to justify a special game between the best of both leagues. Since the game was to be played at the Polo Grounds, I saw the chance to be present at both a "first" and a "last" and rode the subway to 155th St. that fall Saturday afternoon twenty-five years ago.

When I arrived, I discovered that I was practically the only Anglo in the park. Not that there were many Latinos for that matter. The official attendance was announced as 14,235 but someone must have been counting fingers and toes. I watched most of the game from a box in the leftfield upper deck. Except for a solitary usher who came by periodically to eye me suspiciously, there wasn't another person in the entire level. In fact, almost all the spectators were clustered behind the first-base dugout. Now, I've always been bad at guessing the size of a small crowd in a large ballpark, but at the time I figured that there couldn't have been more than a few hundred people.

The pregame ceremonies were hard for me to follow since they were conducted mostly in Spanish by representatives of the Hispanic-American Baseball Federation and the Spanish-language daily, *El Diario*. There were some obligatory beauty queens and later I found out that four old players were being inducted into the Latin-American Hall of Fame: Aldolfo Luque, Hi Bithorn, Pancho Coimbre, and Pedro Cepeda. The "American" League won a home-run contest 2-1 on homers by Hector Lopez and Vic Power against one by Felipe Alou. Power also received a trophy for being baseball's number one Latin player—a strange choice I thought, given the likes of Roberto Clemente and Orlando Cepeda. Cepeda did get a trophy as the most popular Latin player. Juan Marichal was recognized as the best pitcher.

The game itself, won by the Nationals 5-2, was a rather flat affair. Twenty-five game winner Marichal blanked the Americans for four innings, giving up 2 hits and no walks while fanning 6. The Nationals jumped on Pedro Ramos in the first. With one out, Tony Taylor walked, stole second, and scored on a sharp single by Felipe Alou. As the top of the fourth ended, I decided to watch the game from a different spot and got to a seat close to the right-field foul pole just in time to see Cepeda, Tony Gonzalez, and Julian Javier string three singles together for a run. With runners on second and third, Manny Mota batted for Marichal and, as he was to do more often than anyone in history, drove them both home with a pinch hit. Al McBean, who was hot off his best season (13-3, 11 saves), replaced Marichal and was only slightly less effective—3 hits, 2 walks, 4 strikeouts, no runs in 4

Edward Mandt is vice president of Maccabees Mutual Life Insurance Co., in Southfield, Michigan.

innings. Because regular-season rather than All-Star scoring rules were used, McBean was awarded the victory instead of Marichal. A .194 hitter during the season, Al also clouted a triple off Diego Segui to score Gonzalez in the sixth but was thrown out trying to stretch it into an inside-the-park home run. The Americans finally broke through in the ninth when the Mets' Ed Bauta, present for his second last game in the Polo Grounds, yielded a hit to Zoilo Versalles and a walk to Segui, who had to bat for himself. Bauta got the next two batters but wild-pitched Versalles home. Segui moved to third and came in on a hit by Tony Oliva before Minnie Minoso made the final out. It was no surprise the Americans lost: Hector Lopez, a .249 hitter that season, batted cleanup.

The American League cause would have been strengthened if some of its no-shows had appeared: Vic Davalillo (.292 in 90 games), Juan Pizarro (16-8, 2.39), Camilo Pascual (21-9, 2.46), or even Orlando Pena (12-20, 3.69), but one doubts that even they could have conquered a lineup with Alou, Cepeda, Gonzales, and Clemente at its heart. And had a series developed, I'm sure that the NL would have dominated just as it has in the real All-Star game. Certainly the American League has had a number of outstanding Hispanics since 1963, but many of them, like Cookie Rojas, Mike Cuellar, and Pizarro were originally National Leaguers. The AL would not approach the NL until the Dominican Explosion of the 1980s. An Oliva, a Tovar, or an Aparicio might be among the batting leaders in a given year, but the NL in the 1960s and 1970s had the Alous, Mota, Perez, *et al.* In one year, ten NL Hispanics hit over .300—including the top three—led by Rico Carty's .366. And that was an off-year for Matty Alou, who batted a mere .297!

One reason for baseball's enduring fascination is that it mirrors life in so many ways. The particular game I've been describing was rather pedestrian. In fact, not only were there no great plays, it was marred by a hit batsman, a wild pitch, a passed ball, and 4 errors.

But in retrospect at least, the game had a great deal of poignancy to it. Four careers were over, but at the time only one player—Joe Pignatano, an Italian-American evidently chosen because he spoke Spanish—knew it. Four other careers were also finished for all practical purposes. And in the years to come, three of the best players on the field would be visited by misfortune or tragedy—Oliva's career would be cut short by knee injuries, Clemente would be killed in an airplane crash, and Cepeda would be convicted on drug charges.

Six potential Hall of Famers played that day—Alou, Aparicio, Cepeda, Clemente, Marichal, and Oliva. In addition to the stars, there was a core of solid performers—above-average hitters like Mota, Gonzalez, and Vic Power—and mainstays like Javier, Taylor, and Leo Cardenas. Finally, there were several journeymen like Joe Azcue, Ruben Amaro, and Hector Lopez. Thus, what you had was not an All-Star Game—All-Star Games are like beauty contests, artificial and almost unreal—but a game of *baseball* that was an attempt, albeit an unfortunately premature attempt, to showcase the talents of an emerging force in American sports. How the citizens of San Juan, Maracaibo, Mexico City, or Santo Domingo must have salivated at the chance to see the high-kicking Marichal make his first pitch to Luis Aparicio! Or to see an outfield composed of Alou, Gonzalez, and Clemente.

Which brings me to a closing thought. Years ago it was common for sportswriters to refer to the outfield as a "pasture." Although that was probably to be expected in more bucolic times, I always regarded it as rather corny. But, as I gazed onto the field from my upper-deck box, I thought that for Latin Americans on that day, the term was apt. There's a section of land in Southern California which the Spanish settlers thought so beautiful that they called it "*Las pasturas de los cielos.*" With national heroes such as Aparicio, Clemente, Cepeda, and Marichal gamboling on the brownish-green field, it was at least for that one day, "the pastures of heaven."

American	AB	R	H	RBI	National	AB	R	H	RBI
Aparicio, ss	4	0	0	0	Cardenas, ss-2b	4	0	0	0
Power, 1b	3	0	0	0	Taylor, 3b-ss	3	1	0	0
Becquer, 1b	1	0	0	0	Alou, lf	4	0	1	1
Oliva, rf	5	0	2	1	Cepeda, 1b	3	1	1	0
Lopez, lf	2	0	1	0	Amaro, 1b	1	0	0	0
bMinoso, lf	2	0	0	0	Gonzalez, cf	3	2	2	0
Azcue, c	4	0	0	0	Clemente, rf	2	0	0	0
Mejias, cf	3	0	1	0	McBean, p	1	0	1	1
Mantilla, 3b	4	0	0	0	dPignatano	1	0	0	0
Versalles, 2b	4	1	1	0	Bauta, p	0	0	0	0
Ramos, p	2	0	1	0	Javier, 2b	2	1	2	1
Segui, p	2	1	1	0	cFernandez, 3b	2	0	0	0
	–	–	–	–	Barragan, c	3	0	0	0
Totals	36	2	7	1	Marichal, p	1	0	0	0
					aMota, rf	2	0	2	2
					Totals	32	5	9	5

American	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2—2
National	1	0	0	3	0	1	0	0	x—5

Pitcher	IP.	H.	R.	ER.	BB.	SO.
Ramos (Loser)	5	6	4	4	1	8
Segui	3	3	1	1	1	1
Marichal	4	2	0	0	0	6
McBean (Winner)	4	3	0	0	2	4
Bauta	1	2	2	2	1	0

aSingled for Marichal in fourth. bStruck out for Lopez in sixth. cFouled out for Javier in sixth. dFouled out for McBean in eighth. 2B—Oliva. 3B—McBean. SB—Taylor, Javier, Aparicio. E—Taylor, Marichal, Mantilla, Versalies. PO-A—Americans 24-9, National 27-11. DP—Mantilla and Power. HP—McBean (Minoso). WP—Bauta. PB—Barragan. U—Gorman, Mahoney, and Cassesa. Attendance—14,235.

Player-Managers: A Noble Tradition

BOB BAILEY

Today player-managers are the exceptions; yesterday they were the rule. In those simpler days, men could play and manage — and save their owners a bundle in the progress.

IT WASN'T ENOUGH for Pete Rose to return to Cincinnati in 1984 to make his final assault on Ty Cobb. He also came home as the first National League regular since Mel Ott to double as manager.

Playing managers have become an oddity in major league baseball. They were once the rule rather than the exception. In 1874 every National Association team had one. In the National League's inaugural season, 1876, five of the eight teams had a fulltime player-manager.

His job, however, was quite different from the manager's job today. He was expected to recruit the team, negotiate contracts, set up schedules, and secure grounds and equipment. Many times star players were recruited as managers for their ability to bring other ballplayers with them. The 1876 pennant-winning Chicago team was built that way when owner William Hulbert hired Al Spalding from Harry Wright's National Association Boston Red Stockings. Spalding was made manager and brought along Cal McVey, Ross Barnes, and Deacon White.

On the field a manager's job was very different also. Rosters were much smaller — usually ten-to-twelve men — and substitution rules were more restrictive than today. As a result once a manager recruited his key players his lineup was set for a considerable period. The rules also barred non-players from the bench, so a non-playing manager would have to sit in the grandstand during the games.

Another advantage of player-managers was financial. Typically, a manager was the highest paid person on a team's payroll. It was considerably cheaper to pay a player a few hundred dollars extra than to hire a non-playing manager for $1,000-$1,500 per year.

In 1876 Al Spalding became the first playing manager to bring home a championship when he pitched and managed the Chicago White Stockings to the National League pennant. Even more impressive, he recruited the star player-manager of the nineteenth century.

Adrian (Cap) Anson had been a teammate of Spalding on the Rockford Forest Citys in their National Association days. When Spalding jumped from Boston to Chicago in 1876 he induced Anson to jump the Philadelphia Athletics and join Chicago as its third baseman. Cap became manager in 1879 and remained the club's first baseman and manager for nineteen years. In that time he won five championships and finished out of the first division only four times.

The franchise most enamored of the playing manager was Cincinnati. A charter member of the National League, the Red Stockings used shortstop Charlie Gould as manager in 1876. A unique outfield duo of Lip Pike and Bob Addy managed in 1877. The ownership used two of Spalding's Chicago stars, Cal McVey and Deacon White, the next two years and hired Johnny Clapp in 1880. After being expelled from the National League in 1881, Cincinnati joined the American Association in 1882 and won its first pennant with catcher Pop Snyder at the helm. Cincinnati didn't use another player-manager until 1892, the year the National League and American Association merged in the NL and AA after the war with the Players League. Cincinnati tapped an eight-term veteran of the player-manager ranks, Charlie Comiskey, who had handled the powerful American Association St. Louis Browns in 1883-89 and 1891, with 1890 being spent as playing manager for the Chicago franchise of the Players League. He won four championships in this period, but finished no better than fifth during his three-year stay in Cincinnati. Comiskey ended his mangerial career in tenth place with the third best career winning percentage

Bob Bailey is a health-care director for Humana, Inc. in Louisville, Kentucky.

among major league managers (.607). Like Spalding he would later own a Chicago franchise in the major leagues.

The use of playing managers waned slightly after 1884. Up until World War II the playing manager would rise only when the nation's economy fell. The economy went into decline around 1892 and playing managers increased from that point. The seeds of rebirth were also sown in the declining fortunes of the NL's Pittsburgh, Indianapolis, and Washington franchises. These teams had little success competing with the strong New York, Boston, and Chicago teams. As their financial fortunes fell, they began to give various players the opportunity to manage. The pool of player-manager talent was expanded rapidly with the advent of the Players League in 1890. True to its name, the league had eight teams and eight player-managers. Four of the Players League skippers would continue their playing and managing careers when the league folded after one season. The cost of competing with the Players League had been high for the National League and American Association: So high that after the 1891 season the two leagues merged into one twelve-team league and dropped four cities. The idea of playing managers giving the ownership two employees for the price of one and a half regained favor. Nine of the twelve NL teams were run by player-managers for at least part of the 1892 season. In addition to Anson and Comiskey, the player-managers with the most longevity to the turn of the century were Patsy Tebeau of Cleveland (nine years), Monte Ward of Brooklyn and New York (five years), Dave Foutz of Brooklyn (four years) and Buck Ewing at Cincinnati (five years).

In the late 1890s the Pittsburgh franchise made significant historical contributions to player-managers and managers in general. In 1889 the Pirates were going nowhere in the middle of the National League pack. Two-thirds of the way through the season, having already tried two other managers, they gave the job to light-hitting outfielder Ned Hanlon. Thus began the managerial career of the man who later built the old Orioles in Baltimore. Hanlon played and managed the Pittsburgh entry in the Players League in 1890 and returned to the NL fold for half a season before moving to Baltimore in 1892.

In 1894 the Pirates, again going nowhere, gave their catcher Connie Mack, a chance to manage the last 22 games. He stayed on to manage two more years while catching less and less. He went on to manage for 53 years.

The final chapter of Pittsburgh's contribution to player-managers actually starts in Louisville. In the 1890s Louisville was a chronic second-division club, never finishing higher than ninth. Forty-three games into the 1897 schedule the ownership named fourth-year left-fielder Fred Clarke as manager. He managed twenty years, including eighteen as a player. In 1899 the Louisville park burned down just as the National League was preparing to cut four teams from the circuit. Louisville was one of the

NATIONAL LEAGUE PLAYING MANAGERS

Year	Club	Manager	Position	Finish	Games played
1876	Chicago	Al Spalding	P	1	R
	St. Louis	Harmon Dehlman	1B	1	R
	Hartford	Bob Ferguson	3B	3	R
	Louisville	Chick Fulmer	SS	5	R
		Jack Chapman	OF	5	18
	Cincinnati	Charlie Gould	1B	8	R
	Boston	Harry Wright	OF	4	1
1877	Hartford	Bob Ferguson	3B	3	R
	Chicago	Al Spalding	1B	5	R
	Cincinnati	Lip Pike	OF	*	R
		Bob Addy	OF	*	R
	Boston	Harry Wright	OF	1	1
1878	Cincinnati	Cal McVey	3B	2	R
	Chicago	Bob Ferguson	SS	4	R
	Indianapolis	John Clapp	OF	5	R
1879	Providence	George Wright	SS	1	R
	Buffalo	John Clapp	C	3	R
	Chicago	Cap Anson	1B	4	R
	Cincinnati	Deacon White	C	*	R
		Cal McVey	1B	*	R
	Cleveland	Jim McCormick	P	6	R
	Syracuse	Bill Holbert	C	*	R
		Jimmy Macullar	SS	*	R
		Mike Dorgan	ALL	7	R
	Troy	Bob Ferguson	3B	*	R
	Chicago	Frank Flint	C	*	R
		Lew Brown	1B	*	R
1880	Chicago	Cap Anson	1B	1	R
	Cleveland	Jim McCormick	P	3	R
	Troy	Bob Ferguson	2B	4	R
	Cincinnati	John Clapp	C	8	R
	Buffalo	Bill McGunnigle	P/OF	*	9
		Sam Crane	2B/OF	*	11
1881	Chicago	Cap Anson	1B	1	R
	Buffalo	Jim O'Rourke	3B	3	R
	Troy	Bob Ferguson	2B	5	R
	Cleveland	Jim McCormick	P	*	R
		Mike McGeary	3B	7	11
	Worcester	Mike Dorgan	OF	*	R
		Harry Stovey	1B	*	R
1882	Chicago	Cap Anson	1B	1	R
	Boston	John Morrill	1B	3	R
	Buffalo	Jim O'Rourke	OF	4	R
	Troy	Bob Ferguson	2B	7	R
	Worcester	Tommy Bond	OF/P	*	10
1883	Boston	Jack Burdock	2B	*	R
		John Morrill	1B	*	R
	Chicago	Cap Anson	1B	2	R
	Buffalo	Jim O'Rourke	OF	5	R
	New York	John Clapp	C	6	20
	Philadelphia	Bob Ferguson	2B	*	20
		Blondie Purcell	OF	*	R

thirteen World Series.

In the National League, Fred Clarke, Frank Chance, and John McGraw won every pennant from 1901 to 1913 — five for McGraw and four each for Chance and Clarke. McGraw had managed Baltimore in the NL and fledgling AL before coming to New York in 1902. He continued to play in occasional games through 1906. Clarke and Chance became the premier playing managers during this

NATIONAL LEAGUE PLAYING MANAGERS

Year	Club	Manager	Position	Finish	Games played
1926	St. Louis	Rogers Hornsby	2B	1	R
	Boston	Dave Bancroft	SS	7	R
1927	St. Louis	Bob O'Farrell	C	2	R
	Boston	Dave Bancroft	SS	7	R
	Philadelphia	Stuffy McInnis	1B	8	1
1928	Boston	Rogers Hornsby	2B	*	R
1929	St. Louis	Billy Southworth	OF	*	19
1930	Chicago	Rogers Hornsby	2B	*	25
1931	Chicago	Rogers Hornsby	2B	3	R
	St. Louis	Gabby Street	C	1	1
1932	Chicago	Rogers Hornsby	2B	*	R
		Charlie Grimm	1B	*	R
	New York	Bill Terry	1B	*	R
1933	New York	Bill Terry	1B	1	R
	Chicago	Charlie Grimm	1B	3	R
	St. Louis	Frankie Frisch	2B	*	R
1934	St. Louis	Frankie Frisch	2B	1	R
	Chicago	Charlie Grimm	1B	3	R
	Pittsburgh	Pie Traynor	3B	*	R
	Philadelphia	Jimmy Wilson	C	7	R
	New York	Bill Terry	1B	2	R
	Cincinnati	Bob O'Farrell	C	*	44
1935	St. Louis	Frankie Frisch	2B	2	R
	New York	Bill Terry	1B	3	R
	Pittsburgh	Pie Traynor	3B	4	R
	Philadelphia	Jimmy Wilson	C	7	R
	Chicago	Charlie Grimm	1B	1	2
1936	New York	Bill Terry	1B	1	R
	St. Louis	Frankie Frisch	2B	3	R
	Philadelphia	Jimmy Wilson	C	8	R
	Chicago	Charlie Grimm	1B	2	39
	Pittsburgh	Pie Traynor	3B	4	5
1937	New York	Bill Terry	1B	1	R
	St. Louis	Frankie Frisch	2B	4	17
	Philadelphia	Jimmy Wilson	C	7	39
1938	Chicago	Gabby Hartnett	C	*	R
	Philadelphia	Jimmy Wilson	C/PH	*	4
1939	Brooklyn	Leo Durocher	SS	3	R
	Chicago	Gabby Hartnett	C	4	R
1940	Brooklyn	Leo Durocher	SS	2	2
	Chicago	Gabby Hartnett	C/1B	5	37
1941	Brooklyn	Leo Durocher	SS/2B	1	18

NATIONAL LEAGUE PLAYING MANAGERS

Year	Club	Manager	Position	Finish	Games played
1942	New York	Mel Ott	OF	3	R
1943	New York	Mel Ott	OF	8	R
	Brooklyn	Leo Durocher	SS	3	6
	Philadelphia	Freddie Fitzsimmons	P	7	9
1944	New York	Mel Ott	OF	5	R
1945	New York	Mel Ott	OF	5	R
	Brooklyn	Leo Durocher	2B	3	2
	Philadelphia	Ben Chapman	P/OF/3B	*	24
1946	Philadelphia	Ben Chapman	P	5	1
	New York	Mel Ott	OF/PH	8	31
1947	New York	Mel Ott	PH	4	4
	Pittsburgh	Billy Herman	2B/1B	8	15
1948	Cincinnati	Bucky Walters	P	*	7
1951	Chicago	Phil Cavarretta	1B	*	8
	Boston	Tommy Holmes	OF/PH	*	105
1952	Chicago	Phil Cavarretta	1B	5	42
	St. Louis	Eddie Stanky	2B/PH	3	53
1953	St. Louis	Eddie Stanky	2B	4	17
	Chicago	Phil Cavarretta	PH	7	27
1955	St. Louis	Harry Walker	PH	*	11
1959	St. Louis	Solly Hemus	PH	7	7
1962	Chicago	El Tappe	C	*	26
1977	New York	Joe Torre	1B	*	26
1984	Cincinnati	Pete Rose	1B	*	26
1985	Cincinnati	Pete Rose	1B	2	R
1986	Cincinnati	Pete Rose	1B	2	72

1949-50, 54, 56-58, 60-61, 63-76. 78-83. 87-88. None.

* partial season
R regular player

first wave. Like Anson, Chance was a first baseman-playing manager. And Like Anson, the Peerless Leader was the acknowledged symbol of the Chicago team. He had come to Chicago in 1898 and was primarily a catcher until 1903. He became manager in 1905 and continued dual duty through 1912, the last two years with the Yankees. Chance won four pennants and two World Series and never finished lower than third.

AMERICAN LEAGUE PLAYING MANAGERS

Year	Club	Manager	Position	Finish	Games played
1901	Chicago	Clark Griffith	P	1	R
	Boston	Jimmy Collins	3B	2	R
	Baltimore	John McGraw	3B	5	R
	Milwaukee	Hugh Duffy	OF	8	R
	Cleveland	Jimmy McAleer	OF/1B/P	7	3
1902	Boston	Jimmy Collins	3B	3	R
	Baltimore	John McGraw	3B	*	20
		Wilbert Robinson	C	*	R
	Chicago	Clark Griffith	P	4	R
1903	Boston	Jimmy Collins	3B	1	R
	Chicago	Nixey Callahan	3B	7	R
	New York	Clark Griffith	P	4	R
1904	Boston	Jimmy Collins	3B	1	R
	Chicago	Nixey Callahan	OF	*	R
		Fielder Jones	OF	*	R
	Detroit	Bobby Lowe	2B	*	R
	Washington	Malachi Kittredge	C	*	R
		Patsy Donovan	OF	*	R
	New York	Clark Griffith	P	2	12
1905	Chicago	Fielder Jones	OF	2	R
	Cleveland	Nap Lajoie	2B	5	R
	Washington	Jake Stahl	1B	7	R
	Boston	Jimmy Collins	3B	4	R
	New York	Clark Griffith	P	6	26
1906	Chicago	Fielder Jones	OF	1	R
	Cleveland	Nap Lajoie	2B	3	R
	Washington	Jake Stahl	1B	7	R
	Boston	Jimmy Collins	3B	*	36
		Chick Stahl	OF	*	R
	New York	Clark Griffith	P/PH	2	17
1907	Chicago	Fielder Jones	OF	3	R
	Cleveland	Nap Lajoie	2B	4	R
	Boston	Cy Young	P	*	R
		Bob Unglaub	1B	*	R
		Deacon McGuire	C/PH	*	6
	Detroit	Hughie Jennings	SS/2B	1	1
	New York	Clark Griffith	P	5	4
	St. Louis	Jimmy McAleer	PH	6	2
1908	Cleveland	Nap Lajoie	2B	2	R
	Chicago	Fielder Jones	OF	3	R
	Boston	Deacon McGuire	1B	*	1
	New York	Kid Elberfield	SS	*	19
1909	Cleveland	Nap Lajoie	2B	2	R
	Detroit	Hughie Jennings	1B	1	2
	Chicago	Billy Sullivan	C	4	R
1910	New York	Hal Chase	1B	*	R
	Cleveland	Deacon McGuire	C	5	1
	St. Louis	Jack O'Connor	C	8	1

AMERICAN LEAGUE PLAYING MANAGERS

Year	Club	Manager	Position	Finish	Games played
1911	Cleveland	George Stovall	1B	*	R
	New York	Hal Chase	1B	6	R
	St. Louis	Bobby Wallace	SS	8	R
1912	Boston	Jake Stahl	1B	1	R
	Chicago	Nixey Callahan	OF	4	R
	Cleveland	Harry Davis	1B	*	R
		Joe Birmingham	OF	*	R
	St. Louis	Bobby Wallace	SS	*	R
		George Stovall	1B	*	R
	Washington	Clark Griffith	P/2B	2	2
	Detroit	Hughie Jennings	PH	6	1
	New York	Harry Wolverton	3B/PH	8	33
1913	Boston	Bill Carrigan	C	*	R
		Jake Stahl	PH	*	2
	St. Louis	George Stovall	1B	*	R
		Jimmy Austin	3B	*	R
	Washington	Clark Griffith	OF/P	2	1
	Cleveland	Joe Birmingham	OF	3	67
	Chicago	Nixey Callahan	OF	5	6
	New York	Frank Chance	1B	7	11
1914	New York	Frank Chance	1B	*	1
		Roger Peckinpaugh	SS	*	R
	Boston	Bill Carrigan	C	2	R
	Washington	Clark Griffith	P	3	1
	St. Louis	Branch Rickey	PH	5	2
	Cleveland	Joe Birmingham	OF	8	14
1915	Boston	Bill Carrigan	C	1	46
	New York	Wild Bill Donovan	P	5	10
1916	Boston	Bill Carrigan	C	1	33
	New York	Wild Bill Donovan	P	5	10
1917	Boston	Jack Barry	2B	2	R
1918	St. Louis	Jimmy Austin	SS	*	R
	Detroit	Hughie Jennings	1B	7	1
1919	Cleveland	Tris Speaker	OF	*	R
1920	Cleveland	Tris Speaker	OF	1	R
1921	Cleveland	Tris Speaker	OF	2	R
	Detroit	Ty Cobb	OF	6	R
1922	Detroit	Ty Cobb	OF	3	R
	Cleveland	Tris Speaker	OF	4	R
	Washington	Clyde Milan	OF/PH	6	42
1923	Detroit	Ty Cobb	OF	2	R
	Cleveland	Tris Speaker	OF	3	R
	Washington	Donie Bush	3B/2B	4	10
	St. Louis	Jimmy Austin	C	*	1

The crest of this first wave came in 1905 when all eight NL squads had a player-manager during the season. Other NL player-managers during this period include Patsy Donovan, who spent five years managing St. Louis and Brooklyn; Joe Kelley (five years at Cincinnati and Boston); Red Dooin (five years with the Phillies); and Fred Tenney (four years with Boston).

The most successful AL player-manager was Boston's

AMERICAN LEAGUE PLAYING MANAGERS

Year	Club	Manager	Position	Finish	Games played
1924	Washington	Bucky Harris	2B	1	R
	Detroit	Ty Cobb	OF	3	R
	St. Louis	George Sisler	1B	4	R
	Cleveland	Tris Speaker	OF	6	R
1925	Washington	Bucky Harris	2B	1	R
	St. Louis	George Sisler	1B	3	R
	Detroit	Ty Cobb	OF	4	R
	Chicago	Eddie Collins	2B	5	R
	Cleveland	Tris Speaker	OF	6	R
1926	Cleveland	Tris Speaker	OF	2	R
	Washington	Bucky Harris	2B	4	R
	Chicago	Eddie Collins	2B	5	R
	Detroit	Ty Cobb	OF	6	R
	St. Louis	George Sisler	1B	7	R
1927	Washington	Bucky Harris	2B	3	R
	Chicago	Ray Schalk	C	5	16
1928	Washington	Bucky Harris	2B	4	R
	Chicago	Ray Schalk	C	*	2
1929	Detroit	Bucky Harris	2B	6	4
	Chicago	Lena Blackburne	P	7	1
1930	none				
1931	Detroit	Bucky Harris	2B	7	4
1932	Boston	Marty McManus	2B/3B	*	R
	Chicago	Lew Fonseca	OF/P	7	18
1933	Washington	Joe Cronin	SS	1	R
	Boston	Marty McManus	3B	7	R
	St. Louis	Rogers Hornsby	2B	*	11
	Chicago	Lew Fonseca	1B/PH	6	23
1934	Detroit	Mickey Cochrane	C	1	R
	St. Louis	Rogers Hornsby	2B	6	24
	Washington	Joe Cronin	SS	7	R
	Chicago	Jimmy Dykes	3B	*	R
1935	Detroit	Mickey Cochrane	C	1	R
	Boston	Joe Cronin	SS	4	R
	Chicago	Jimmy Dykes	3B	5	R
	St. Louis	Rogers Hornsby	2B	7	10
1936	Chicago	Jimmy Dykes	3B	3	R
	Boston	Joe Cronin	SS	6	R
	St. Louis	Rogers Hornsby	2B	7	2
	Detroit	Mickey Cochrane	C	2	44
1937	Chicago	Jimmy Dykes	3B/1B	3	R
	Boston	Joe Cronin	SS	5	R
	St. Louis	Rogers Hornsby	2B	*	65
	Detroit	Mickey Cochrane	C	2	27

AMERICAN LEAGUE PLAYING MANAGERS

Year	Club	Manager	Position	Finish	Games played
1938	Boston	Joe Cronin	SS	2	R
	Chicago	Jimmy Dykes	2B/3B	6	26
1939	Boston	Joe Cronin	SS	2	R
	Chicago	Jimmy Dykes	3B	6	2
1940	Boston	Joe Cronin	SS	4	R
1941	Boston	Joe Cronin	SS	2	R
1942	Boston	Joe Cronin	1B/3B	2	R
	Cleveland	Lou Boudreau	SS	4	R
	St. Louis	Luke Sewell	C	3	6
1943	Cleveland	Lou Boudreau	SS	3	R
	Boston	Joe Cronin	PH/3B	7	59
1944	Boston	Joe Cronin	1B	4	R
	Cleveland	Lou Boudreau	SS	5	R
1945	Cleveland	Lou Boudreau	SS	5	R
	Boston	Joe Cronin	3B	7	3
1946	Cleveland	Lou Boudreau	SS	6	R
	New York	Bill Dickey	C/PH	3	54
	Chicago	Ted Lyons	P	*	5
1947	Cleveland	Lou Boudreau	SS	4	R
1948	Cleveland	Lou Boudreau	SS	1	R
1949	Cleveland	Lou Boudreau	SS	3	R
1950	Cleveland	Lou Boudreau	SS	4	R
1952	St. Louis	Marty Marion	SS	7	R
	Boston	Lou Boudreau	2B/3B	6	4
	Detroit	Fred Hutchinson	P	*	11
1953	St. Louis	Marty Marion	3B	8	3
1954	Philadelphia	Eddie Joost	SS/3B	8	19
1961	Kansas City	Hank Bauer	OF	*	43
1975	Cleveland	Frank Robinson	DH	5	49
1976	Cleveland	Frank Robinson	DH	4	36
1979	Chicago	Don Kessinger	SS	*	56

1951, 55-60, 62-74, 77-78, 80-88, None.

* partial season
R regular player

third baseman Jimmy Collins. In six years he won two pennants and the first modern World Series in 1903. After relieving Collins of his post late in the 1906 season, Boston management gave the job to centerfielder Chick Stahl for the last eighteen games of the season. The 1907 season opened with Cy Young exchanging lineup cards at home plate. Cy decided after seven games that managing was not in his future. George Huff filled in for eight games and first baseman Bob Unglaub for twenty-eight before twenty-four-year-old Deacon McGuire took the reigns for the rest of the season. Deacon only played occasionally, appearing in one game in 1907 as a catcher and one in 1908 at first. He would also appear in one game in 1910 as manager of the Cleveland Indians.

The Red Sox made a small entry in the record books in 1912 when they hired Jake Stahl as manager. Coupled with his brother's tour of duty as Boston manager in 1906, they became the only brother combination to have managed the same team, and as player-managers on top of it. Stahl lasted another half season before giving way to catcher Bill Carrigan. Carrigan finished 1913 in fourth place. In three more terms as player-manager Rough Bill

AMERICAN ASSOCIATION PLAYING MANAGERS

Year	Club	Manager	Position	Finish	Games played
1882	Cincinnati	Pop Snyder	C	1	R
	Louisville	Leech Maskrey	OF	*	R
		Jim Dyler	OF	*	1
	St. Louis	Ned Cuthbert	OF	*	R
		Ed Brown	OF	*	2
	Baltimore	Henry Myers	SS	6	R
1883	St. Louis	Charlie Comiskey	1B	*	R
	Cincinnati	Pop Snyder	C	3	R
	Louisville	Leech Maskrey	OF	*	R
		Joe Gerhardt	2B	*	R
	Pittsburgh	Joe Battin	3B	*	R
	Baltimore	Bill Barnie	C/OF/SS	8	17
1884	Louisville	Joe Gerhardt	2B	*	R
	Cincinnati	Will White	P	*	R
		Pop Snyder	C	*	R
	Toledo	Charlie Morton	P/IF/OF	8	R
	Pittsburgh	Joe Battin	3B	*	R
		George Creamer	2B	*	R
		Bob Ferguson	OF/1B/3B	*	10
	Indianapolis	Bill Watkins	2B/3B	*	R
1885	St. Louis	Charlie Comiskey	1B	1	R
	Philadelphia	Lou Knight	OF	*	R
1886	St. Louis	Charlie Comiskey	1B	1	R
	Baltimore	Bill Barnie	OF/C	8	2
1887	St. Louis	Charlie Comiskey	1B	1	R
	New York	Dave Orr	1B	*	R
1888	St. Louis	Charlie Comiskey	1B	1	R
	Louisville	John Kerins	OF	*	R
	Kansas City	Sam Barkley	2B	*	R
		Dave Rowe	OF	*	32
1889	Louisville	Dude Esterbrook	1B/OF/SS	*	11
		Chicken Wolf	OF	*	R
		Dan Shannon	2B	*	R
	St. Louis	Charlie Comiskey	1B	2	R
1890	St. Louis	Tommy McCarthy	OF	*	R
1891	St. Louis	Charlie Comiskey	1B	2	R
	Baltimore	George Van Haltren	OF	*	R
	Philadelphia	George Wood	OF	*	R
	Cin-Mil	King Kelly	C	*	R
	Boston	Arthur Irwin	SS	1	6
	Washington	Pop Snyder	1B/C/OF	*	8
		Dan Shannon	SS/2B	*	19
		Sandy Griffin	OF	*	20

UNION ASSOCIATION PLAYING MANAGERS

Year	Club	Manager	Position	Finish	Games played
1884	Cincinnati	Dan O'Leary	OF	*	R
		Sam Crane	2B	*	R
	Baltimore	Charlie Levis	1B	*	R
	Boston	Tim Murnane	1B	*	R
	Chi-Pit	Joe Battin	3B	*	18
		Joe Elleck	OF	*	R
	Kansas City	Ted Sullivan	OF/SS	11	3
	Philadelphia	Fergy Malon	C	*	1

PLAYERS LEAGUE PLAYING MANAGERS

Year	Club	Manager	Position	Finish	Games played
1890	Boston	King Kelly	C/IF/OF	1	R
	Brooklyn	Monte Ward	SS	2	R
	New York	Buck Ewing	C	3	R
	Chicago	Charlie Comiskey	1B	4	R
	Philadelphia	Jim Fogarty	OF	*	R
		Charlie Buffington	P	*	R
	Cleveland	Henry Larkin	1B	*	R
		Patsy Tebeau	3B	*	R
	Pittsburgh	Ned Hanlon	OF	6	R
	Buffalo	Jack Rowe	SS	8	R
		Jay Faatz	1B	*	R

FEDERAL LEAGUE PLAYING MANAGERS

Year	Club	Manager	Position	Finish	Games played
1914	Chicago	Joe Tinker	SS	2	R
	Baltimore	Otto Knabe	2B	3	R
	Kansas City	George Stovall	1B	6	R
	Pittsburgh	Rebel Oakes	OF	*	R
	St. Louis	Mordecai Brown	P	*	R
	Buffalo	Larry Schlafly	IF/OF	4	51
	Brooklyn	Bill Bradley	PH	5	7
1915	Pittsburgh	Rebel Oakes	OF	3	R
	Kansas City	George Stovall	1B	4	R
	Newark	Bill McKechnie	3B	*	R
	Buffalo	Walter Blair	C	*	R
		Harry Lord	3B	*	R
	Baltimore	Otto Knabe	2B	8	R
	Chicago	Joe Tinker	SS/2B/3b	1	31

finished second and took two pennants and two World Series. He retired in 1917 and second baseman Jack Barry finished the season to complete Boston's affair with player-managers.

Other AL playing managers of the period met with indifferent success. Clark Griffith would win the first AL pennant in 1901 with Chicago but came up short in nine other seasons at the helm with the White Sox, Yankees, and Senators. Nap Lajoie would get as high as second once in five seasons with the Indians, and Fielder Jones would take his Hitless Wonders to one world championship in five seasons.

From the late teens until the mid 1920s, the use of the player-manager began to fade. While the playing manager did not disappear from the face of the earth, most were aging stars put in to draw crowds and get some use out of their relatively high salaries. The current model for managers was John McGraw, who had first been a player-manager in 1899 with the Baltimore team when Ned Hanlon moved to Brooklyn.

The manager's job had changed from the 1800s. The task of contract negotiations had been taken over by the club ownership. The League had responsibility for schedules. The reserve clause had curtailed the winter recruitment of players. Expanded rosters and the greater use of non-playing managers had increased the complexity of the manager's field and clubhouse duties. He had to satisfy twenty or so men, most of whom felt they should be starters. He had to juggle eight-to-ten-man pitching staffs. Furthermore, the use of pinch-hitters, relief pitchers, and defensive substitutions had made it more difficult to manage and play simultaneously.

The 1919-29 era provided the century's second wave of playing managers. Cleveland named Tris Speaker manager in mid-1919. Ty Cobb joined the fraternity in 1921. Shortstop Dave Bancroft took over the Boston Braves in 1924. In 1925 Rogers Hornsby managed St. Louis and, for fifty-three games, Rabbit Maranville ran the Chicago Cubs. In the AL, Speaker and Cobb were joined by Washington's Bucky Harris, St. Louis' George Sisler, and the White Sox' Eddie Collins. Eight of sixteen major league teams were run by player-managers destined for the Hall-of-Fame. Five other managers who began as player-managers would also make it to Cooperstown! John McGraw, Bill McKechnie, Branch Rickey, Wilbert Robinson, and Connie Mack.

By 1929 there were no regular and only three part-time players managing. The final wave of playing managers appears in 1933-37. Eight of ten pennants, including all five in the NL, were won by player-managers. Bill Terry won three pennants as McGraw's successor in New York, Mickey Cochrane captured two flags in Detroit, and Frankie Frisch, Charlie Grimm, and Joe Cronin grabbed one each in St. Louis, Chicago, and Washington, respectively. The 1934 World Series was the last in which player-managers opposed each other, Frisch's Gas House Gang romping past Cochrane's Tigers. Some might argue that 1935 was the last Series with rival player-managers, but the Cubs' Charlie Grimm appeared in only two games that year and did not put himself in the lineup against the Tigers.

The 1940s saw Joe Cronin, Lou Boudreau, and Mel Ott continue Hall-of-Fame careers as player-managers. Leo Durocher would occasionally insert his name into the Dodger lineup as late as 1943. But the player-manager was clearly in eclipse. Veterans Freddie Fitzsimmons, Ben Chapman, Bill Dickey, and Ted Lyons would make brief appearances as both players and managers. Lou Boudreau's nine-year stint at Cleveland ended in 1950.

The *Sporting News Guide* noted that 1956 was the first year in the history of major-league baseball there were no player-managers. In the prior season Harry Walker would manage St. Louis and pinch-hit in eleven games. This had been the pattern since 1951. Eddie Stanky, Phil Cavarretta, Marty Marion, Eddie Joost would keep the flame alive with a few game appearances. In 1959 Solly Hemus played in two games, pinch-hit in twenty-two others and managed the Cardinals to seventh place.

In six of the last thirteen seasons players have managed at least briefly. Does this signal a return to the player-manager? Probably not. The field manager's job is certainly more complex today than it was in 1907. He manages quite nicely from the bench.

HARTSEL SCORES ON HIT OFF HARTSEL'S GLOVE

IN A PRESSURE-PACKED game with first place at stake, the Philadelphia Athletics beat the Chicago White Sox 3-2 on September 28, 1905, as Topsy Hartsel raced home from second base with the winning run on a short single to left in the seventh inning. Hartsel, the A's leftfielder, had left his glove lying in shallow left when his team came in to bat, as was the custom for over half a century. Harry Davis's line drive to left hit Hartsel's glove, slowing the ball down just enough to give the speedy Hartsel time to score ahead of a strong throw by leftfielder Nixey Callahan. Philadelphia took the crucial series, 2 games to 1, and finished 2 games ahead of Chicago.

Today it seems surprising that gloves lying on the field almost never played much a role in the outcome of the games.

Robert L. Tiemann

Runs Produced Plus

BOBBY FONG

Now that runs produced has become a familiar and respected figure, here are a couple of interesting wrinkles: lifetime runs produced and runs produced per game.

RUNS PRODUCED (R + RBI − HR) has become a familiar formula to baseball fans. It designates the number of team runs which a player has contributed to producing, either by scoring the run or by driving it in.

Like hits, runs produced is an indicator of offensive value, and 200 RP, like 200 hits, is a notable achievement for a season. RP can also indicate significant lifetime thresholds. We're familiar with the thresholds for lifetime hits: 2,000 and 3,000; the latter achievement virtually punches a player's ticket for the Hall of Fame. At the end of the 1987 season 130 men had accumulated 2,000 Lifetime Runs Produced (LRP), and twenty of those had 3,000 LRP. Table 1 lists these players. A quick glance at the names reveals one particular virtue of RP: Unlike other counting stats, RP can put both singles hitters and sluggers on a single continuum without creating unfair or irrelevant comparisons. We don't think of evaluating the worth of Willie Keeler by his home runs, or Ernie Lombardi by his stolen bases, or Billy Hamilton by his RBI, or Harmon Killebrew by his batting average. But if the object of baseball offense is to contribute to team runs, then by adding runs scored and RBI together we get a legitimate continuum that puts Pete Rose's total next to Babe Ruth's without gross injustice.

As baseball historian Bill James has noted in the 1987 *Baseball Abstract*, longevity is tied to excellence. Odds are that a marginally productive player simply won't be kept around long enough to accumulate either 2,300 games or 2,000 LRP.

Of those players eligible for the Hall of Fame, every player with 3,000 LRP and every player with 2,500 LRP whose career began after 1900 have been elected as members. Recent elections have also honored men who accumulated 2,000 LRP while playing defensively crucial positions: Luis Aparicio, Pee Wee Reese, Arky Vaughan, and Bobby Doerr. Nellie Fox, with similar credentials, should eventually join this company.

Table 2 lists those players active in 1987 who have accumulated 1,500 LRP. Five players should be over 2,000 LRP after 1988: Buddy Bell, Dave Parker, Dwight Evans, Keith Hernandez, and Robin Yount. In future years, Eddie Murray, Andre Dawson, and Dale Murphy should make good tuns at that total.

There is another way of looking at Runs Produced that is not so dependent on longevity, and that's Runs Produced per Game (RP/G), derived by dividing RP by games played. A natural milestone for this statistic would be 1.00, indicating that a player averaged at least one RP for each game he played. RP/G is particularly influenced by the general offensive context of an era. It is misleading, in other words, to compare the RP/G of a player from the 1920-45 era with one who was active between 1961-72. The conditions of play, team offensive contexts, and ballpark influences differ making 1920-45 an offensive golden age and 1961-72 an offensive dark age. At the same time, Table 3 does seem to distinguish the most productive hitters within each period. Note particularly Jackie Robinson, Ralph Kiner, and Roy Campanella from the 1946-60 era and Dick Allen from the 1961-72 period. All were players whose careers were too short for them to achieve 2,000 LRP, but whose brilliance is reflected in their RP/G averages.

Finally, Table 4 indicates the young talent as well as the old who are distinguished by 1.00 RP/G. Don Mattingly, Wade Boggs, Cal Ripken Jr., and Darryl Strawberry are good bets to continue at this level of productivity; only time will tell about Eric Davis, Mark McGwire, Kevin Seitzer, and Ellis Burks.

Bobby Fong is an associate professor of English at Berea (Ky.) College.

TABLE 1
LIFETIME RUNS PRODUCED

Rank	Name	Runs	+	RBI	=	Total	−	HR	=	LRP	XSea
1.	Ty Cobb*	2245		1961		4206		118		4088	
2.	Henry Aaron*	2174		2297		4471		755		3716	
3.	Babe Ruth*	2174		2211		4385		714		3671	
4.	Stan Musial*	1949		1951		3900		475		3425	
5.	Lou Gehrig*	1888		1990		3878		493		3385	
6.	Honus Wagner*	1740		1732		3472		101		3371	
7.	Cap Anson*	1719		1715		3434		96		3338	+2
8.	Tris Speaker*	1881		1559		3440		117		3323	
9.	Pete Rose	2165		1314		3479		160		3319	
10.	Willie Mays*	2062		1903		3965		660		3305	
11.	Mel Ott*	1859		1860		3719		511		3208	
	Carl Yastrzemski	1816		1844		3660		452		3208	
13.	Jimmie Foxx*	1751		1921		3672		534		3138	
14.	Ted Williams*	1798		1839		3637		521		3116	
15.	Jake Beckley*	1600		1575		3175		88		3087	
16.	Eddie Collins*	1818		1299		3117		47		3070	
17.	Frank Robinson*	1829		1812		3641		586		3055	
18.	Al Simmons*	1507		1827		3334		307		3027	
19.	Nap Lajoie*	1504		1599		3103		82		3021	
20.	Charlie Gehringer*	1774		1427		3201		184		3017	
21.	Ed Delahanty*	1599		1464		3063		100		2963	
22.	George Davis	1544		1435		2979		73		2906	
23.	Rogers Hornsby*	1579		1584		3163		301		2862	
24.	Goose Goslin*	1483		1609		3092		248		2844	
25.	Paul Waner*	1626		1309		2935		112		2823	
26.	Sam Crawford*	1393		1525		2918		97		2821	
27.	Al Kaline*	1622		1583		3205		399		2806	
28.	Bill Dahlen	1611		1233		2844		84		2760	
29.	Hugh Duffy*	1553		1299		2852		103		2749	
30.	Reggie Jackson	1551		1702		3253		563		2690	
31.	Frankie Frisch*	1532		1244		2776		105		2671	
32.	Harry Heilmann*	1291		1551		2842		183		2659	
33.	Mickey Mantle*	1677		1509		3186		536		2650	
34.	Lave Cross	1333		1344		2677		47		2630	+1
35.	Jimmy Ryan	1643		1093		2736		118		2618	
36.	Jesse Burkett*	1713		952		2665		75		2590	
37.	George Van Haltren	1639		1014		2653		69		2584	
38.	Fred Clarke*	1626		1015		2641		67		2574	
39.	Joe DiMaggio*	1390		1537		2927		361		2566	
40.	Roger Connor*	1621		1077		2698		136		2526	+4
41.	Sam Rice*	1515		1078		2593		34		2559	
42.	Joe Kelley*	1426		1193		2619		65		2554	
43.	Tony Perez	1272		1652		2924		379		2545	
44.	Joe Morgan	1651		1134		2785		268		2517	
45.	Willie Keeler*	1722		810		2532		34		2498	
46.	Joe Cronin*	1233		1424		2657		170		2487	
47.	Robert Clemente*	1416		1305		2721		240		2481	
48.	Dan Brouthers*	1523		1056		2579		106		2473	+4
49.	Billy Williams*	1410		1475		2885		426		2459	
50.	Eddie Mathews*	1509		1453		2962		512		2450	
51.	Sam Thompson*	1263		1299		2562		128		2434	
52.	Ernie Banks*	1305		1636		2941		512		2429	
53.	Herman Long	1460		1052		2512		92		2420	
54.	Zack Wheat*	1289		1261		2550		132		2418	
55.	Mike Schmidt (A)	1435		1505		2940		530		2410	
56.	Pie Traynor*	1183		1273		2456		58		2398	
57.	Luke Appling*	1319		1116		2435		45		2390	
58.	Billy Hamilton*	1692		736		2428		40		2388	
59.	Enos Slaughter*	1247		1304		2551		169		2382	
60.	Jim Bottomley*	1177		1422		2599		219		2380	
61.	Joe Medwick*	1198		1383		2581		205		2376	
62.	Rusty Staub	1189		1466		2655		292		2363	

*Member, Hall of Fame (A) Active in 1988

LIFETIME RUNS PRODUCED (Continued)

Rank	Name	Runs	+	RBI	=	Total	−	HR	=	LRP	XSea
63.	Lou Brock*	1610		900		2510		149		2361	
64.	George Sisler*	1284		1175		2459		100		2359	
65.	Bid McPhee	1684		726		2410		52		2358	+6
66.	Heinie Manush*	1287		1173		2460		110		2350	
67.	Rod Carew	1424		1015		2439		92		2347	
68.	Mickey Vernon	1196		1311		2507		172		2335	
69.	Brooks Robinson*	1232		1357		2589		268		2321	
70.	Al Oliver	1189		1326		2515		219		2296	
71.	Harmon Killebrew*	1283		1584		2867		573		2294	
72.	Tommy Corcoran	1188		1135		2323		34		2289	
73.	Harry Stovey	1494		907		2401		120		2281	+6
74.	Vada Pinson	1366		1170		2536		256		2280	
75.	Max Carey*	1545		800		2345		69		2276	
76.	Willie McCovey*	1229		1555		2784		521		2263	
77.	Willie Stargell*	1195		1540		2735		475		2260	
78.	Yogi Berra*	1175		1430		2605		358		2247	
79.	Kiki Cuyler*	1305		1065		2370		127		2243	
80.	Bob Johnson	1239		1283		2522		288		2234	
81.	Ed McKean	1227		1069		2296		66		2230	+1
82.	Jim O'Rourke*	1446		830		2276		51		2225	+4
83.	Dave Winfield (A)	1218		1331		2549		332		2217	
84.	Sherry Magee	1112		1182		2294		83		2211	
85.	Ted Simmons (A)	1068		1378		2446		246		2200	
86.	Duke Snider*	1259		1333		2592		407		2185	
87.	Steve Garvey	1143		1308		2451		272		2179	
88.	Harry Hooper*	1429		817		2246		75		2171	
89.	Doc Cramer	1357		842		2199		37		2162	
90.	Jim Rice (A)	1170		1351		2521		364		2157	
91.	Joe Kuhel	1236		1049		2285		131		2154	
92.	Earl Averill*	1224		1165		2389		238		2151	
93.	Joe Judge	1184		1037		2221		71		2150	
94.	Bobby Wallace*	1057		1121		2178		35		2143	
	Joe Sewell*	1141		1051		2192		49		2143	
96.	Darrell Evans (A)	1265		1251		2516		381		2135	
97.	Ron Santo	1138		1331		2469		342		2127	
98.	Don Baylor (A)	1208		1242		2450		331		2119	
99.	Bobby Doerr*	1094		1247		2341		223		2118	
100.	Orlando Cepeda	1131		1365		2496		379		2117	
101.	Dummy Hoy	1426		726		2152		40		2112	
102.	Rabbit Maranville*	1255		884		2139		28		2111	
103.	Tommy Leach	1355		810		2165		62		2103	
104.	Craig Nettles (A)	1188		1300		2488		389		2099	
105.	Pee Wee Reese*	1338		885		2223		126		2097	
106.	Johnny Mize*	1118		1337		2455		359		2096	
107.	Arlie Latham	1478		641		2119		27		2092	+5
108.	Bob Elliott	1064		1195		2259		170		2089	
109.	King Kelly*	1363		794		2157		69		2088	+2
	Willie Davis	1217		1053		2270		182		2088	
111.	Mike Griffin	1406		719		2125		41		2084	+1
112.	Johnny Bench	1091		1376		2467		389		2078	
113.	Jimmy Dykes	1108		1071		2179		109		2070	
114.	Chuck Klein*	1168		1201		2369		300		2069	

Statistics were taken from *The Baseball Encyclopedia*, 6th ed., 1985, and the *Baseball Encyclopedia Updates* for 1986 and 1987. Figures for players active in 1987 were taken from the Elias Sports Bureau summaries in the 19 October 1987 *Sporting News*. Thirteen players, however, were active in years before 1888 for which RBI records are still incomplete. The *Encyclopedia's* policy has been to refrain from crediting any RBI for those seasons. I have indicated for such players the number of additional seasons (XSea.) for which they still need to be credited with RBI. Unfortunately, the *Encyclopedia's* policy would have excluded four players, Harry Stovey (2281), Arlie Latham (2092), Mike Griffin (2084), and Fred Pfeffer (2018) from the list because each needed RBI from those missing seasons to reach the minimum of 2000 LRP. For these four players, RBI totals are taken from Neft and Cohen's *Sports Encyclopedia: Baseball*, 6th ed., 1985, which apparently has credited players from this era with RBI from those incomplete records. Finally, two other players deserve mention:

Tom Brown 1521 R + 528 RBI = 2049 − 64 HR = 1985 LRP with 5 XSea.
Billy Nash 1072 R + 976 RBI = 2048 − 61 HR = 1987 LRP with 1 XSea.

In both cases it is possible that RBI from the missing season totals would push the player over 2000 LRP. But since neither the *Encyclopedia* nor Neft and Cohen indicate possible totals, Brown and Nash have been left off this list.

LIFETIME RUNS PRODUCED (Continued)

Rank	Name	Runs	+	RBI	=	Total	−	HR	=	LRP	XSea
115.	Monte Ward*	1408		686		2094		26		2068	+4
116.	Mike Tiernan	1313		851		2164		108		2056	
117.	Bobby Veach	953		1166		2119		64		2055	
118.	Jimmy Sheckard	1295		813		2108		56		2052	
119.	Bobby Lowe	1135		984		2119		70		2049	
120.	Bill Terry*	1120		1078		2198		154		2044	
121.	Luis Aparicio*	1335		791		2126		83		2043	
122.	George Brett (A)	1143		1128		2271		231		2040	
123.	Patsy Donovan	1318		736		2054		16		2038	
124.	Nellie Fox	1279		790		2069		35		2034	
125.	Ben Chapman	1144		977		2121		90		2031	
126.	Bill Buckner (A)	1047		1146		2193		169		2024	
127.	Fred Pfeffer	1094		1019		2123		95		2018	+2
128.	Edd Roush*	1099		981		2080		68		2012	
129.	Gil Hodges	1105		1274		2379		370		2009	
130.	Arky Vaughan*	1173		926		2099		96		2003	

TABLE 2
PLAYERS ACTIVE IN 1987 WITH 1500 LRP

Reggie Jackson	2690	Robin Yount	1898
Mike Schmidt	2410	Cecil Cooper	1896
Dave Winfield	2217	Hal McRae	1846
Ted Simmons	2200	Gary Matthews	1827
Steve Garvey	2179	Dave Concepcion	1823
Jim Rice	2157	Carlton Fisk	1815
Darrell Evans	2135	Ron Cey	1800
Don Baylor	2119	Eddie Murray	1774
Graig Nettles	2099	George Hendrick	1757
George Brett	2040	Gary Carter	1693
Bill Buckner	2024	Ken Griffey	1684
Buddy Bell	1988	Fred Lynn	1677
Dave Parker	1972	Andre Dawson	1619
Dwight Evans	1938	Bill Madlock	1617
Jose Cruz	1933	Dale Murphy	1545
Keith Hernandez	1899	Larry Parrish	1517

TABLE 3
POST-WORLD WAR II PLAYERS WITH 1.00 RP/G*

1946-1960

Ted Williams	1.36	Minnie Minoso	1.07
Stan Musial	1.13	Jackie Jensen	1.07
Dom DiMaggio	1.13	Yogi Berra	1.06
Vern Stephens	1.12	Bob Elliott	1.06
Jackie Robinson	1.12	Del Ennis	1.04
Mickey Mantle	1.10	Eddie Mathews	1.03
Ralph Kiner	1.10	Roy Campanella	1.02
Larry Doby	1.09	Duke Snider	1.02
		Enos Slaughter	1.00

1961-1972

Hank Aaron	1.13
Willie Mays	1.10
Frank Robinson	1.09
Dick Allen	1.07
Roberto Clemente	1.02

1973-1987

Jim Rice	1.14	Dave Parker	1.02
George Brett	1.10	Fred Lynn	1.02
Rickey Henderson	1.08	Dale Murphy	1.02
Eddie Murray	1.07	Andre Dawson	1.01
Mike Schmidt	1.07	Keith Hernandez	1.01
Bobby Bonds	1.05	Jack Clark	1.01
Dave Winfield	1.05	Cecil Cooper	1.00

Minimum of 4000 AB

TABLE 4
PLAYERS ACTIVE IN 1987 WITH 1.00 RP/G +

Don Mattingly	1.17	Jose Canseco	1.03
Jim Rice	1.14	Paul Molitor	1.03
Wally Joyner	1.13	Bob Horner°	1.02
Eric Davis	1.10	Danny Tartabull	1.02
George Brett	1.10	Tim Raines	1.02
Rickey Henderson	1.08	Dave Parker	1.02
Mark McGwire	1.08	Fred Lynn	1.02
Wade Boggs	1.07	Dale Murphy	1.02
Eddie Murray	1.07	Andre Dawson	1.01
Mike Schmidt	1.07	Keith Hernandez	1.01
Kevin Seitzer	1.05	Jack Clark	1.01
Dave Winfield	1.05	Cecil Cooper	1.00
Darryl Strawberry	1.04	Ellis Burks	1.00
Cal Ripken	1.04	Kent Hrbek	1.00
Juan Samuel	1.04	Julio Franco	1.00

+Minimum of 100G °Played 1987 in Japan

Denny McLain's Superb '68: A Pennant and 31 Wins

LARRY AMMAN

Whatever else has happened in his weird and not always wonderful life, Danny McLain has the satisfaction of having pitched the only 30-win season in recent baseball history.

DENNIS DALE MCLAIN was not very popular with Detroit Tiger followers as the 1968 season began. There had been a bitter taste in the mouths of Motor City baseball fans since the Tigers lost the pennant on the last day of the season in 1967. Denny McLain was a logical target of the bitterness. He did not pitch at all the last week of the season because of a mysterious foot injury. His season record was a very disappointing 17-16.

The 1968 campaign started auspiciously for the Tigers, if not for McLain. In Denny's first two starts Detroit won in the late innings after he had been removed from the game. When McLain got his first win of the year, on April 21, it was the seventh of 9 consecutive wins for his club. In his next three starts the brash, blond righthander pitched complete-game victories, each coming after a Detroit loss.

After defeating California at Tiger Stadium on May 5, Denny told reporters, "Detroit fans are front-runners and the world's worst." In spite of a Detroit newspaper strike, that quote was repeated all over the city.

Fortunately for McLain, his next start was in Washington on the 10th. The Tigers won 12-1 to go into first place, where they would remain the rest of the season.

On the 15th Denny started against Baltimore in Tiger Stadium. He was booed all through the 2 innings he lasted (he gave up 4 runs). McLain's record was now 5-1.

After a 10-inning victory in Minnesota, Denny won his seventh game on the 25th in Oakland. In this contest he beat out a bunt in the eighth inning and scored his team's first run. A shutout of California on May 29 brought his record to 8-1. Over a whole season he might win . . . No. Tiger followers knew better than to play that game with Denny McLain. Two years before, the brash youngster was the All-Star Game starter with 15 wins. That year he just barely won 20. Still, McLain looked much better and much more poised in 1968. Perhaps the lessons of pitching coach Johnny Sain were sinking in. In addition to a good fastball, Denny now had mastered the hard slider. He threw a very good curve, either overhand or sidearm. And he used the changeup effectively.

June began slowly. After a no-decision against New York, McLain started a game in Boston on just two days' rest. He was taken out after 6 innings with Detroit ahead. At home against Cleveland, the Tigers were unable to score a run for Denny for the first time in the season. In this "Year of the Pitcher," Indian hurler Luis Tiant had an earned run average even lower than McLain's. The Cuban bested Detroit 2-0.

Denny gave up just one run in each of his next three starts to raise his record to 12-2. On June 24, Jim Northrup's two grand-slam homers led the Tigers to a 13-4 win at Cleveland for McLain. In his next start, another Northrup homer with the bases loaded gave Denny his margin of victory. In this season in which runs scored dropped to an all-time low, Detroit averaged over 5 runs per game when McLain pitched. The team averaged just over 4 runs per game over the whole season.

On Sunday, July 7, Detroit beat Oakland 5-4 at Tiger Stadium. Willie Horton hit a home run in the ninth to give McLain his 16th win and put the Bengals in first by 9½ games going into the All-Star break.

Two days later, at Houston, Denny pitched the third and fourth innings of the All-Star Game, allowing no runs. He flew in and out of Houston in a jet from Las Vegas. This year McLain would become known as an airplane pilot and as an organist almost as much as he was known as a pitcher.

In his next two starts, the Tiger righthander showed there would be no repeat of the mid-season collapse of 1966. He did not give up an earned run in either Minnesota or Oakland, running his string of consecutive wins to 8 and complete games to 7.

On July 20 Denny lost to Baltimore. He was removed in

Larry Amman is a travel agent in Washington, D.C.

the middle of an inning for the first time that season; pitcher Dave McNally had hit a 2-run homer off him. Just a week later McLain got revenge on the Orioles by winning his 20th game in Baltimore. It was the first time a pitcher had reached that mark before August 1 since 1931, when Lefty Grove of the A's won 31 games. Denny followed this up with 5 straight wins in which he allowed only 4 earned runs.

Denny McLain — 1968

DATE	OPPONENT	OUTCOME	INN	H	R-ER	BB	SO	DECISION	RECORD
4-11	Bos	4-3 W	7	6	3-3	3	6	ND	0-0
4-17	Cle	4-3 W	7	6	2-2	2	9	ND	0-0
4-21	at Chi	4-2 W	9	7	2-2	1	8	W	1-0
4-27	at NY	7-0 W	9	5	0-0	2	6	W	2-0
5-1	Min	3-2 W	9	6	2-2	0	9	W	3-0
5-5	Cal	5-2 W	9	7	2-2	1	7	W	4-0
5-10	at Was	12-1 W	9	7	1-1	0	7	W	5-0
5-15	Bal	10-8 L	2	4	4-4	1	0	L	5-1
5-20	at Min	4-3 W	10	7	3-3	0	7	W	6-1
5-25	at Oak	2-1 W	9	6	1-0	1	8	W	7-1
5-29	at Cal	3-0 W	9	4	0-0	1	13	W	8-1
6-2	NY	4-3 L	8	9	3-3	1	4	ND	8-1
6-5	at Bos	5-4 W	6	5	4-3	1	4	W	9-1
6-9	Cle	2-0 L	8	3	2-2	0	4	L	9-2
6-13	Min	3-1 W	9	6	1-1	1	6	W	10-2
6-16	at Chi	6-1 W	7	3	1-1	2	5	W	11-2
6-20	Bos	5-1 W	9	3	1-1	2	10	W	12-2
6-24	at Cle	14-3 W	9	9	3-3	0	8	W	13-2
6-29	Chi	5-2 W	9	8	2-2	2	5	W	14-2
7-3	Cal	5-2 W	9	4	2-2	2	10	W	15-2
7-7	Oak	5-4 W	9	5	4-4	1	9	W	16-2
7-12	at Min	5-1 W	9	3	1-0	4	5	W	17-2
7-16	at Oak	4-0 W	9	8	0-0	0	8	W	18-2
7-20	Bal	5-3 L	4.1	6	5-5	3	4	L	18-3
7-23	at Was	6-4 W	7	8	4-4	4	7	W	19-3
7-27	at Bal	9-0 W	9	3	0-0	2	7	W	20-3
7-31	Was	4-0 W	9	4	0-0	1	8	W	21-3
8-4	at Min	2-1 W	9	5	1-0	4	4	W	22-3
8-8	Cle	13-1 W	6	6	1-1	3	2	W	23-3
8-12	at Cle	6-3 W	9	5	3-3	1	5	W	24-3
8-16	at Bos	4-0 W	9	7	0-0	1	9	W	25-3
8-20	Chi	10-2 L	5.2	9	9-2	2	3	L	25-4
8-24	at NY	2-1 L	7	5	2-2	0	6	L	25-5
8-28	Cal	6-1 W	9	6	1-1	2	11	W	26-5
9-1	Bal	7-3 W	9	7	3-3	2	9	W	27-5
9-6	Min	8-3 W	9	9	3-3	1	12	W	28-5
9-10	at Cal	7-2 W	9	9	2-2	1	12	W	29-5
9-14	Oak	5-4 W	9	6	4-4	1	10	W	30-5
9-19	NY	6-2 W	9	8	2-2	3	7	W	31-5
9-23	at Bal	2-1 L	7	5	2-1	5	4	L	31-6
9-28	Was	2-1 L	7	2	0-0	0	4	ND	31-6

GS	CG	IP	H	BB	SO	SHO	W-L	PCT	ERA
41*	28*	336*	241	63	280	6	31-6*	.838*	1.96

*led league

TEAM	W-L	PITCHERS
Bal	2-3	beat Phoebus (15-15), Hardin (18-13). lost to McNally (22-10), Nelson (4-3), Watt (5-5).
Bos	3-0	beat Landis (3-3), Ellsworth (16-7), Lonborg (6-10).
Cle	3-1	beat Paul (5-8), Siebert (12-10), Romo (13-5). lost to Tiant (21-9).
NY	2-1	beat Peterson (12-11), Stottlemyre (21-12). lost to Stottlemyre.
Oak	4-0	beat Krausse (10-11), Sprague (3-4), Dobson (12-14), Segui (6-5).
Min	6-0	beat Merritt# (12-16), Kaat# (14-12).
Cal	5-0	beat Brunet (13-17), McGlothlin* (10-15), Burgmeier (1-4), Messersmith (4-2).
Chi	3-1	beat Carlos# (4-14). lost to Peters (4-13).
Was	3-0	beat Moore (4-6), Ortega (5-12), Bertaina (7-13).

*lost twice to McLain #lost three times to McLain

Then Denny's luck deserted him, even if his skill didn't. Against Chicago he lost a game on his teammates' errors and followed it with a loss of a pitchers' duel to Mel Stottlemyre in New York. It was the only time McLain lost two straight all year.

With sportswriters, broadcast people, agents, and celebrities all over the country following his almost every step, Denny McLain pushed toward 30 wins. On the 1st of September, against the Orioles, Denny converted a line drive off the bat of Boog Powell into a triple play on his way to a 7-3 win. This seemed symbolic of the team's luck all season in the "Year of the Tiger." A week later he won number 29 in Anaheim, California, after playing host to Ed Sullivan and Glen Campbell. While many athletes on the verge of great achievements complain of media pressure. Denny seemed to thrive on it. In this game McLain had 3 hits and 2 RBIs.

On Saturday, September 14, the stage was set for the try at number 30. There were 33,000 people in the stands in Detroit and a national television audience. Brought into help the NBC crew with the telecast was Dizzy Dean, baseball's last 30-game winner.

The score was 4-3, Oakland as the bottom of the ninth began. Reggie Jackson had hit 2 home runs off McLain. Al Kaline batted for McLain and walked. Mikey Stanley singled him to third. When Jim Northrup grounded to first, Kaline scored on a bad throw and the score was 4-4. Willie Horton then singled to win the game. Denny McLain charged out of the dugout the first 30-game winner in thirty-four years.

In an interview with pitching immortals Dean and Sandy Koufax, McLain proclaimed Tiger fans, "the world's greatest."

In his next start McLain showed his newly acquired gift for crowd-pleasing. The Tigers were leading New York 6-1 late in the game when Mickey Mantle came up for what the fans sensed would be the last time in Tiger Stadium. The great veteran slugger was tied with Jimmy Foxx on the alltime home-run list with 534. The fans were on their feet chanting and applauding for a homer. McLain gave Mickey a sign for a fast ball over the heart of the plate. Mantle hit it into the right-field seats, much to the delight of the 9,000 people on hand. Denny went on to win his 31st.

Denny McLain won the Cy Young and the Most Valuable Player awards in the American League. In this pitcher's year he did not dominate the pitching categories. Three men finished ahead of him in ERA: Tiant and Sam McDowell of Cleveland and Dave McNally of Baltimore. McDowell had more strikeouts and Tiant more shutouts. McLain was 1-3 for the year against the American League's three 20-game winners. Still, his dominance in wins, innings pitched, and complete games earned him the awards. However dismal the rest of Denny McLain's life, his 1968 season will always merit him respect.

Babe And Big Train

Babe Ruth and Walter Johnson went head-to-head ten times as pitchers, and Ruth had the best of some tense matchups. He won six of the eight games both men started. He won three times by 1-0 scores—once in a 13-inning classic and once while facing only 29 batters. Ruth also garnered 2-1 and 4-3 victories. Johnson won another distinguished duel 4-3 on a 10th-inning sacrifice fly. Only twice were games one-sided: a 5-1 victory for Ruth and a 6-0 coup for Johnson.

Steven H. Heath

	Bos-Wash		Johnson ERA 1.54							Ruth ERA 1.44						
Date	Place	Score	IP	R	ER	H	SO	BB	Decision	IP	R	ER	H	SO	BB	Decision
08-14-1915	B	4-3	8	4	4	8	5	1	LP	9	3	2	3	5	2	WP
10-02-1915	W	1-3	9	1	1	6	8	2	WP	2	0	0	0	2	2	ND
04-17-1916	B	5-1	6	5	4	11	1	0	LP	9	1	1	8	6	2	WP
06-01-1916	B	1-0	8	1	0	4	6	2	LP	9	0	0	3	6	1	WP
08-15-1916	B	1-0	12.2	1	1	7	5	5	LP	13	0	0	8	2	3	WP
09-09-1916	W	2-1	9	2	2	4	6	0	LP	9	1	0	4	3	3	WP
09-12-1916	W	3-4	10	3	1	7	5	0	WP	8.2	2	2	6	7	3	ND
05-07-1917	W	1-0	9	1	1	4	7	1	LP	9	0	0	2	3	1	WP
10-03-1917	B	0-6	9	0	0	7	7	2	WP	9	6	5	11	5	3	LP
05-09-1918	W	3-4	1	0	0	1	0	0	WP	9.2	4	4	11	1	5	LP
Totals 10 games			81.2	18	14	59	50	13	4-6	87.1	17	14	56	40	25	6-2

Bob Gibson In 1968: Best Pitching Year Ever

PETER M. GORDON

Overlooked because Series rival Denny McLain won 31 games, Gibson's 22-9 and 1.12 ERA was later called the best postwar pitching season. It was even better than that.

WE REMEMBER 1968 as The Year of the Pitcher. The National and American Leagues combined for a .237 batting average. Twenty-one percent of all games played that year were shutouts. Only five National League players batted over .300, and Carl Yastrzemski won the A.L. batting title with a whopping .301 average.

The pitching achievements that year, on the other hand, were prodigious. Gaylord Perry of the Giants and Ray Washburn of the Cardinals pitched consecutive no-hit games in Candlestick Park in September. Jerry Koosman, then a rookie pitcher, won 19 games for the ninth-place Mets. Don Drysdale set the record by hurling 58⅔ consecutive scoreless innings for the Dodgers in May, and Denny McLain won an astounding 31 games for the pennant-winning Tigers—the highest total since Lefty Grove won the same number in 1931.

Cardinal ace Bob Gibson had the best year of all, going 22-9 and allowing a microscopic 1.12 earned runs per game. Beating the previous marks set by demigods Walter Johnson and Grover Cleveland Alexander during the dead-ball era, Gibson set the record for lowest ERA in a season by any pitcher with more than 300 innings pitched. Gibson's 1.12 ERA appears, in the words of Roger Angell, one of "baseball's Everests like DiMaggio's 56 consecutive game hitting streak."

At the time, Drysdale and McLain's achievements received more attention than Gibson's. The image of Gibson as one of the dominant pitchers of his time seems to have faded from memory more than that of his contemporaries Sandy Koufax and Tom Seaver. However, Gibson's 1968 season, despite his relatively modest won-lost record, may have been the greatest season a pitcher ever had.

Bob Gibson overcame a fatherless, disease-ridden childhood (he suffered from rickets, asthma, pneumonia, and a rheumatic heart) in Omaha's black ghetto to star in baseball and basketball in high school and win a basketball scholarship to Creighton University. He signed with the Cardinals in 1957 but first played basketball for the Harlem Globetrotters. Gibson said that he disliked the clowning around the 'Trotters did because he burned to win all the time. Once Johnny Keane placed him in the Cardinals' rotation in 1961, he increased his win total each year—from 13 in 1961, to 15, 18, 19, 20, and 21 in 1966. He was on track for 22 wins in 1967 when a Roberto Clemente line drive struck him on the leg in a June game, cracking his ankle. After being sprayed with pain killer Gibson stayed in the game. He walked Willie Stargell, got Bill Mazeroski to pop up, and worked Donn Clendenon to a 3-2 count before coming down hard following through on a fastball and snapping his already cracked bone. Gibson recovered in time to win a couple of games at the end of the season and 3 games in the 1967 World Series.

The Cardinals were favored to repeat as National League pennant winners in 1968. A healthy Gibson was expected to win at least 20 games. Most National League batters that year considered Gibson the best pitcher and hardest thrower in the league. On Opening Day, Felipe Alou said "A guy like Gibson makes us worry two months ahead of time because we know he'll open the season against us . . . he's always challenging the batter and never lets up. He can reach back anytime and burn your bat."

Gibson threw a fastball that appeared to rise through the strike zone from right to left and jump so sharply at the last minute that many batters mistook it for a slider. Gibson's slider arrived at about three-quarters the speed of the fastball, usually at the extreme corners of the plate. His curve broke down sharply and could freeze the most

Peter M. Gordon has worked as a theater director and teacher and is currently employed by Home Box Office in New York. Jim Buklarawicz assisted him with statistics.

menacing batters. These pitches were delivered with a hard-driving lunge off the mound that made Gibson look a if he were leaping at the hitter. He would often finish his delivery falling of the mound to his left, but still fielded his position well enough to earn the Gold Glove for pitchers from 1965 to 1973. Many people considered him the best athlete in the game.

Gibson's scowling, intense demeanor intimidated batters. He worked rapidly, wasting no time between pitches. As Tim McCarver, the Cardinals catcher, recalls, Bob would get mad if the catcher came out to talk to him. A batter who tried to break Gibson's rhythm by stepping in and out of the batter's box often would usually find himself sprawled in the dirt.

Both the Cardinals and Gibson got off to slow starts in 1968. When Gibson lost a rain-delayed game to the Giants 3-1, his record dropped to 3-5 and the Cards fell to fourth. Gibson's ERA stood at 1.54; his teammates had scored a total of 4 runs in his 5 losses.

THE CARDINALS RALLIED, and Gibson pitched them into first place for good on June 2. Then he threw 5 straight shutouts. Clete Boyer, the Atlanta Braves third baseman and one of Gibson's frequent victims, called him "as great a competitor as I've ever seen . . . Gibson has such a great arm, such great motion, and such complete command of his situation that all we opposing batters can do is admire him and maybe wait for him to hang a pitch." By July, Gibson was approaching Don Drysdale's consecutive scoreless innings record. After 47 scoreless innings he allowed a Dodger to score on a wild pitch that many observers felt John Edwards should have caught. Gibson won the game 5-1, then shut out the Giants and Juan Marichal in his next start. But for that wild pitch, Gibson would have set a new mark with 65 consecutive scoreless innings.

From June 2 to August 4 he allowed 2 earned runs in 99 innings. After his victory over the Phillies on July 25 he had a 1.04 ERA for the season. The Cardinal bullpen had taken to playing checkers and cards during his starts.

Gibson won relentlessly throughout August as the Cards opened up a 14½-game lead. All in all, he won 15 straight games until Willie Stargell's home run beat him on August 24, 6-4. Three of the runs in that game were unearned. In fact, had the Cardinal fielders done their job Gibson might never have lost a game that summer. Typically, Bob won his 20th game on September 3 without a great deal of offensive support, beating the Reds 1-0. The clubhouse banter afterwards perfectly captured his frustration. "Maybe now you'll pass Marichal, [the league leader in wins,]" a teammate said. Gibby replied, "Not if you guys keep getting only 1 run a game."

With the Cardinals way out in front of the league and the pennant clinched in mid-September, Gibson may have unconsciously relaxed a little while going 2-3 for the month. His ERA increased from 0.99 at the end of his streak to the season-ending 1.12. He also, however, had more than his share of hard luck. On September 18 he lost 1-0 when Gaylord Perry pitched the first of the two consecutive no-hitters. Nonetheless, Gibson's skill and desire had already helped push his team to the top of the league; he eminently deserved the Cy Young and Most Valuable Player Awards he won for the season.

Tim McCarver, Gibson's catcher, attributed Gibson's great season to his "amazing control" and great strength. Phil Niekro talked about Gibson's strength after losing to him 1-0. "That Gibson is such a great competitor that when he makes his first pitch of the game he figures that it's the ninth inning and he's ahead by 1 run." McCarver told *The New Yorker's* Roger Angell that Gibson first became a great pitcher in the summer of 1966, when he learned to hit the corners consistently. That skill, combined with his ability to throw hard for 9 innings, made him unhittable in 1968. An amazing 92 percent of his starts (32 of 34) were "quality" starts; only once did he allow as many as four earned runs in a game. That year, Gibson was never relieved during an inning. Although he was at times removed for a pinch hitter while trailing, no opposing team ever knocked him out of the box. He completed 28 of his 34 starts, leading the NL with 268 strikeouts and 13 shutouts. There were other great pitchers in the league at that time—Drysdale, Marichal, and Seaver, to name a few—but Gibson stood head and shoulders above all of them.

Many fans looked forward to the '68 World Series because of the pitching matchup between 31-game winner Denny McLain and Gibson. McLain received the lion's share of the press attention. In 1968, proud, aloof black men like Gibson who forcefully spoke their minds were not often treated kindly by the press. Also, while it was easy to appreciate McLain's number of wins, Gibson's ERA seemed only slightly better than that of his fellow hurlers.

The attention lavished on McLain may have spurred Gibson's already fierce competitive instincts. In the first game of the Series, Gibson turned the Tiger batters into Little Leaguers, striking out 17 of them in one of the greatest individual performances of all time. Gibson concentrated so intently on the game that in the ninth inning, after fanning Al Kaline, he shouted impatiently at catcher Tim McCarver to throw the ball back. McCarver pointed instead to the scoreboard behind Gibson in center field. Gibson yelled, "Come on, let's go!" but McCarver didn't yield. Finally Gibson turned and saw the

GREAT PITCHING PERFORMANCES 1892-1987

Player	Year	Wins	Losses	Pct.	ERA	Team Wins	Team Loses	Tm. Pct.	Lge. ERA	Pct. Team Wins	Pct. Abov. Tm.	ERA v. Lg. Pct.
Rollie Fingers	1981	6	3	0.667	1.04	62	47	0.569	3.66	9.7	0.098	0.28
Bob Gibson	1968	22	9	0.709	1.12	97	65	0.598	2.99	22.7	0.111	0.37
Walter Johnson	1913	36	7	0.837	1.13	90	64	0.584	2.93	40.0	0.253	0.39
Three Finger Brown	1906	26	6	0.813	1.04	116	36	0.763	2.63	22.4	0.049	0.40
Christy Mathewson	1905	31	8	0.795	1.27	105	48	0.686	2.99	29.5	0.109	0.42
Dwight Gooden	1985	24	4	0.857	1.53	108	54	0.667	3.59	22.2	0.190	0.43
Cy Young	1901	33	10	0.767	1.62	79	57	0.581	3.66	41.8	0.187	0.44
Pete Alexander	1915	31	10	0.756	1.22	90	62	0.592	2.75	34.4	0.164	0.44
Ron Guidry	1978	25	3	0.893	1.74	100	63	0.613	3.77	25.0	0.280	0.46
Lefty Grove	1931	31	4	0.885	2.06	107	45	0.704	4.38	29.0	0.181	0.47
Sandy Koufax	1966	27	9	0.750	1.73	95	67	0.586	3.61	28.4	0.164	0.48
Willie Hernandez	1984	9	3	0.750	1.92	104	58	0.642	3.99	8.0	0.108	0.48
Warren Spahn	1953	23	7	0.767	2.1	92	62	0.597	4.29	25.0	0.170	0.49
Spud Chandler	1943	20	4	0.833	1.64	98	56	0.636	3.3	20.4	0.197	0.50
Carl Hubbell	1933	23	12	0.657	1.66	91	61	0.599	3.34	25.3	0.058	0.50
Lefty Gomez	1937	21	11	0.656	2.33	102	52	0.662	4.62	20.6	-0.006	0.50
Tom Seaver	1971	20	10	0.667	1.76	83	79	0.512	3.47	24.1	0.155	0.51
Jack Coombs	1910	31	9	0.775	1.3	102	48	0.680	2.53	30.4	0.095	0.51
Vida Blue	1971	24	8	0.750	1.82	101	60	0.627	3.47	23.8	0.123	0.52
Dazzy Vance	1930	17	15	0.531	2.61	86	68	0.558	4.97	19.8	-0.027	0.53
Mort Cooper	1942	22	7	0.758	1.78	106	48	0.688	3.31	20.8	0.070	0.54
Hal Newhouser	1945	25	9	0.735	1.81	88	65	0.575	3.36	28.4	0.160	0.54
Dazzy Vance	1924	28	6	0.824	2.16	92	62	0.597	3.87	30.4	0.227	0.56
Steve Carlton	1972	27	10	0.730	1.97	59	97	0.378	3.46	45.8	0.352	0.57
Sandy Koufax	1963	25	5	0.833	1.88	99	63	0.611	3.29	25.3	0.222	0.57
Smokey Joe Wood	1912	34	5	0.872	1.91	105	47	0.691	3.34	32.4	0.181	0.57
Carl Hubbell	1936	26	6	0.812	2.31	92	62	0.597	4.02	28.3	0.215	0.57
Sandy Koufax	1965	26	8	0.765	2.04	97	65	0.599	3.54	26.8	0.166	0.58
Bucky Walters	1939	27	11	0.710	2.29	97	57	0.630	3.92	27.8	0.080	0.58
Cy Young	1892	36	11	0.766	1.93	93	56	0.624	3.28	38.7	0.142	0.59
Bob Feller	1940	27	11	0.711	2.61	89	65	0.578	4.38	30.3	0.133	0.60
Roger Clemens	1986	24	4	0.857	2.48	95	66	0.590	4.08	25.0	0.267	0.61
Babe Ruth	1916	23	12	0.657	1.75	91	63	0.591	2.81	25.3	0.066	0.62
Jim Konstanty	1950	16	7	0.696	2.66	91	63	0.591	4.14	17.6	0.105	0.64
Walter Johnson	1924	23	7	0.767	2.72	92	62	0.597	4.23	25.0	0.170	0.64
Hal Newhouser	1944	29	9	0.763	2.22	88	66	0.571	3.43	33.0	0.192	0.65
Dizzy Dean	1934	30	7	0.811	2.66	95	58	0.621	4.06	31.6	0.190	0.66
Denny McLain	1968	31	6	0.837	1.96	103	59	0.636	2.98	30.1	0.201	0.66
Bobby Shantz	1952	24	7	0.774	2.48	79	75	0.513	3.67	30.4	0.261	0.68
Don Newcombe	1956	27	7	0.794	3.06	93	61	0.604	3.77	29.0	0.190	0.81

announcement that he tied Sandy Koufax's record for most strikeouts in a World Series game. Gibson kicked impatiently at the mound while the applause from the crowd swelled, got the ball, and quickly struck out Norm Cash and Willie Horton to end the game.

Afterwards, a reporter asked Gibson if he was surprised by his performance. "I'm never surprised at anything I do," he said. The Tigers certainly were. "I've never seen such overpowering pitching," said Al Kaline.

Gibson won the fourth game, too, beating McLain 10-1 and setting a record for most consecutive wins in World Series games with 7. Gibson and Lolich were deadlocked 0-0 into the seventh inning of the final game, when Card centerfielder Curt Flood misjudged a two-out, two-on fly ball hit by Jim Northrup. Northrup ended up with a triple, driving in the game-winning runs. Bob Broeg, of the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch*, put it well when he said, "If Flood didn't misjudge that fly ball, they might still be out there pitching."

By any standards, Gibson's 1968 season ranks among the greatest of all time. Gibson's comparatively low total of 22 wins should not hide the fact of his absolute dominance of the league. In his 34 starts, the Cardinals averaged a mere 2.8 runs per game—.8 runs less than they averaged overall. (This is a minuscule total for a pennant winner, but National League teams that year averaged only 3.4 runs per game.) It's impossible to calculate with certainty just how many games Gibson would have won had the Cardinals scored a normal amount of runs; I attempted to estimate it two different ways.

First, I calculated that if the Cardinals scored their average amount of runs during Gibson's starts, they should have scored 112 runs. Their actual total was 87. Thus, the Cardinals scored 29 percent fewer runs in

Gibson's starts than they would have if they were able to maintain their average performance. It's reasonable to assume that these additional runs would result in additional wins. Increasing Gibson's wins by 29 percent and decreasing his losses subsequently, we arrive at a record of 28-3, more in line with his ERA.

Secondly, I studied the box scores for each of his starts. Manager Red Schoendienst took Gibson out of a game only if he was behind, so I assumed he would remain in the game with a lead. Also, since no one ever scores precisely 3.6 runs per game, I calculated the outcome for each game had the Cardinals scored at least 3 runs and then at least 4 runs while Gibson was pitching. Had the Cardinals scored at least 4 runs for each of Gibson's starts, he record would have been 31-2, with one no-decision, all other things being equal. Had they scored at least three runs, his record would have been 27-5, with two no-decisions. It's certainly reasonable to conclude that decent offensive support would have resulted in a much higher win total and brought Gibson the attention he deserved.

How does Gibson's 1968 rank against other spectacular seasons? Once I established a study group of forty famous seasons, I decided to compare each pitcher's performance to that of his team and his league. I calculated the percentage of team games won by each pitcher and the differences between the pitcher's winning percentage and that of his team to determine how much the pitcher's performance rose above that of his team. To measure a pitcher's performance versus the rest of his league I decided to use a statistic developed by Bill James in *The Historical Baseball Abstract.* James measured a pitcher's effectiveness versus his league by dividing the pitcher's runs allowed by the average league runs allowed. A result of 1.00 meant that the pitcher performed at the league average; the lower the number the better the performance. James said that only the greats went as low as .50. Gibson's percentage for 1968 was .42, by far the lowest post-war figure. I did not have access to the runs allowed data for the hurlers in my study, so I compared ERA to league ERA, which resulted in slightly lower numbers than James obtained.

I gave the most weight to a pitcher's ERA vs. league because single-season won-lost records do not reliably reflect a pitcher's worth. Evaluating a pitcher's ERA against the rest of his league substantially removes any illusion caused by playing conditions (i.e., poor batting averages) that year; 1968 may have been The Year of the Pitcher, but only Bob Gibson had a 1.12 ERA. Chart One sorts the 40 seasons I selected by pitcher's ERA vs. league, with the lowest, or best, numbers, first. Surprisingly, Rollie Fingers' 1981 season is first and Bob Gibson's 1968 season is second. Walter Johnson's 1913 season is third, followed by Brown in 1906 and Mathewson in 1905. This measurement places Gibson in the company of some of the greatest pitchers of all time. Note that McLain's 1968 season ranks fourth from last.

In 1981, Finger's ERA vs. league was the lowest by .09, as a relief pitcher he won or saved 54 percent of his team's games. He pitched during a strike-shortened season, however, and worked only 78 innings. Even if he sustained this level of performance over the season, his total innings pitched would have been much fewer than Gibson's. I rate Gibson's season higher since he sustained a high level of performance over many more innings.

The choice between Johnson in 1913 and Gibson in 1968 is much tougher. The Big Train is only .02 behind Gibson in ERA vs. league, and he won 14 more games for a team with a slightly worse record. However, Johnson pitched during the dead-ball era, where home runs were not a factor. Despite the low batting averages in 1968, the home run was a constant threat. Willie McCovey led the NL with 36, followed by Dick Allen with 33 and Ernie Banks with 32. In 1913 Frank Baker led the American League with 12, followed by Sam Crawford with 9. So I rate Gibson's season a hair greater.

Despite the Cards' third-place finish in 1969, Gibson won 20 games that year with a 2.18 ERA. In 1971, he won 23 games and his second Cy Young award, while batting .303. An arthritic elbow and sore knees began to take a toll, but when he retired after the 1975 season Gibson had 251 wins and was second to Walter Johnson with 3,117 career strikeouts. Bob Gibson should go down in history as one of the great pitchers of all time—as the pitcher who had the greatest season of all time.

A 1-0 SWEEP BY THE HITLESS WONDERS

ON APRIL 25-26-27, 1909, the Chicago White Sox won three straight games by identical scores of 1-0 to sweep St. Louis. The scheduled fourth game was rained out. The Hitless Wonders managed only 10 hits in the three games, but they held the Browns to just 8!

In the opener, Jim Scott had a 3-hit shutout to beat the Browns' Bill Graham, who allowed 4 hits and made a fatal throwing error in the bottom of the ninth. The next day the Sox scratched a run without a hit in the first inning, and Frank Smith beat Jack Powell in a battle of 2-hitters. In the third game, Doc White and Rube Waddell waged a scoreless duel until the Sox won in the bottom of the ninth on a bunt, two infield outs and a game-winning single by catcher-manager Billy Sullivan. White yielded 3 hits and Waddell 4.

Robert L. Tiemann

Retooling The Batter

GAYLORD CLARKE

Here are some formulae that make hitters truly hitters, sluggers truly sluggers, and base stealers properly credited for "taking the extra base." You're welcome, Ty Cobb.

WITHOUT A DOUBT one of the loneliest persons in the world is the batter in a professional baseball game. He's a solitary warrior pitting himself against a cunning pitcher and eight other fielders, all desiring to make him look bad by "getting him out." His every weakness will certainly be found and laid bare, and his numerous failures indelibly recorded.

What follows is a look at some measurements by which the offensive performance of the man at bat can be gauged. Two items not in the present statistical arsenal will be introduced and examined. One will serve to link a player's batting average and slugging average into a single comprehensive mathematical relationship. But first I'm going to distinguish between "hitting" and "batting," two terms commonly used interchangeably in baseball parlance. While they both refer to a player's effort to get on base, "hitting" pertains to that specific aspect of batting that is concerned with "hits," whereas "batting" is somewhat more comprehensive in that it includes bases on balls and times hit by pitchers. Every player except American League pitchers can be considered both a hitter and batter.

Hitting. The batting and slugging averages are the two most commonly quoted "hitting" statistics. They have always been recognized as loosely related; one rises or falls with the other. The batting average (which I wish had been named the "hitting average") is equal to a player's hits divided by his times at bat, or H/AB, and indicates a player's hit frequency. The slugging average is the total bases of all hits divided by the times at bat, TB/AB, and for lack of anything better, it has been taken as a general indicator of hitting power. As such it is misused, because it only offers us a vague and indirect insight to raw power. Why? Because in using it for that purpose, we are attempting to relate power hitting to at bats rather than to hits. Actually, the slugging average is a good measure of a player's offensive "hitting" ability, which is a product of hitting and power factors. The following hitting relationship should clarify this contention, and it does include a factor that can provide a direct measure of raw hitting power.

Slugging Average = Batting Average × power factor, or,

$$TB/AB = H/AB \times TB/H$$

In this relationship the slugging average is the product of two factors, hit frequency and power, and becomes the rate at which power is produced over a given number of at-bats. The power factor, or PF, is the true index of a player's raw hitting power, because it deals directly with the total bases resulting from hits, not times at bat. It is, in short, the average number of bases per hit. For batting averages above .000, the power factor ranges between 1.00 and 4.00; 1.00 if all hits are singles and 4.00 if all are home runs. Over the course of a season or career a PF of 2.00 or more is exceptionally high; at the end of the 1987 season it was held by only one of the 132 players listed in Section III of *The Bill James Historical Baseball Abstract.* That player is Babe Ruth, whose career power factor of 2.016 truly qualifies him as the Sultan of Swat. It was no great surprise to find that Phillies third baseman Mike Schmidt was a strong second with a PF of 1.989 (see Table 2). This certainly certifies him as a power hitter of the first magnitude. The other components of the hitting relationships bring comparisons between him and Ruth into a more accurate perspective:

	BA	PF	SA
Schmidt	.2696	1.989	.5363
Ruth	.3421	2.016	.6898

These figures show that Schmidt hits for power but hasn't produced it nearly as often as Ruth did. The superiority of the power factor over the slugging average

Gaylord Clarke is an assistant project supervisor for the Indiana Department of Highways construction division.

in interpreting raw power is evident when we examine Schmidt's cumulative stats through 1984 and 1987:

	BA	PF	SA
thru 1984	.2652	2.016	.5348
thru 1987	.2696	1.989	.5363

The data shows that his batting average was up about five points as of the end of the 1987 season, and consequently his slugging average was pushed up over one point. This would lead one to conclude that his power was on the rise, but the power factor tells that his raw power had actually declined over 2 points.

Harmon Killebrew is third with a whopping 1.986, while Ralph Kiner's 1.966 is fourth. Those are certainly Hall-of-Fame power credentials.

All hitting produces power, but the power factor allows us to quantify it with a numerical value and compare its production from player to player. I have characterized the various power factor levels with a name:

1.00-1.19, Banjo (or Judy) Hitter; **1.20-1.29,** Minibopper; **1.30-1.39,** Bopper; **1.40-1.49,** Big Bopper; **1.50-1.59,** Minibanger; **1.60-1.69,** Banger; **1.70-1.79,** Big Banger; **1.80-1.89,** Slugger; **1.90-1.99,** Big Slugger; **2.00+,** Super Slugger.

Of the twenty-five players listed in Table 2, Ruth is the only "Super Slugger." He had PFs of 2.00+ in 1919, '20, '21, '22, '27, '28, '29, and '30, with 1920 his high of 2.26. There are five "big sluggers" in the list: Schmidt (1.989), Killebrew (1.986), Kiner (1.966), Greenberg (1.930), and McCovey (1.908). Schmidt had 2.00+ PF seasons in 1975, '76, '77, '79, '80, '81, and '83. His best year was 1979, when he logged a 2.23. Killebrew had seven 2.00+ seasons, with a high of 2.25 in 1962. Kiner reached the 2.00 plateau six years in a row, Greenberg twice, and McCovey four times.

TABLE 1
ALL-TIME BATTING AVERAGE RANKINGS

1	Ty Cobb	.3667
2	Rogers Hornsby	.3585
3	Joe Jackson	.3558
4	Ted Williams	.3444
5	Tris Speaker	.3443
6	Babe Ruth	.3421
7	Harry Heilmann	.3416
8	Bill Terry	.3412
9	George Sisler	.3402
10	Lou Gehrig	.3401
11	Nap Lajoie	.3390
12	Al Simmons	.3341
13	Paul Waner	.3332
14	Eddie Collins	.3328
15	Stan Musial	.3308
16	Rod Carew	.3301
17	Honus Wagner	.3290
18	Jimmie Foxx	.3253
19	Joe DiMaggio	.3246
20	Babe Herman	.3245
21	Joe Medwick	.3236
22	Edd Roush	.3226
23	Kiki Cuyler	.3210
24	Charlie Gehringer	.3204
25	Chuck Klein	.3201

TABLE 2
ALL-TIME POWER FACTOR RANKINGS

1	Babe Ruth	2.016
2	Mike Schmidt	1.989
3	Harmon Killebrew	1.986
4	Ralph Kiner	1.966
5	Hank Greenberg	1.930
6	Willie McCovey	1.908
7	Eddie Mathews	1.879
8	Willie Stargell	1.877
9	Jimmie Foxx	1.873
10	Reggie Jackson	1.871
11	Mickey Mantle	1.868
12	Lou Gehrig	1.859
13	Willie Mays	1.848
14	Ted Williams	1.840
15	Dick Allen	1.828
16	Duke Snider	1.827
17	Frank Robinson	1.826
18	Ernie Banks	1.822
19	Hank Aaron	1.818
20	Roy Campanella	1.809
21	Charlie Keller	1.808
22	Johnny Mize	1.800
23	Joe DiMaggio	1.783
24	Gil Hodges	1.781
25	Johnny Bench	1.779

All the tables in this article are based on the 132 batters listed by Bill James. In order to conserve space each table lists only the top twenty-five players in each hitting and batting category. Also, all the players' stats in this article may not rank high enough to appear in the tables, but each batter is one of James' 132 choices.

Several interesting player comparisons can be made using the hitting relationship's three components. Compare Ty Cobb, Tris Speaker, and George Sisler, three similar "hitters" of the early twentieth century:

	BA	PF	SA
Cobb	.367	1.40	.513
Speaker	.344	1.45	.500
Sisler	.340	1.37	.467

Cobb excels in batting average, but all three are excellent hitters for average while being somewhat anemic in their power potential. Cobb was the best in the rate of power production (slugging average), yet he ranked only thirty-first in that department.

There are three pairs of players whose credentials in all the hitting categories could qualify them as near identical twins at the plate:

	BA	PF	SA
Bobby Doerr	.288	1.6014	.461
Ken Boyer	.287	1.6066	.462
	BA	**PF**	**SA**
Ted Williams	.344	1.84	.634
Lou Gehrig	.340	1.86	.632
	BA	**PF**	**SA**
Mickey Mantle	.298	1.87	.5568
Willie Mays	.302	1.85	.5574

Batting. Using the hitting relationship as a model, a batting relationship, including walks and times hit by pitchers can be derived. The on-base average, OBA, is used as the basis for the relationship:

$$H + W + HBP / AB + W + HBP$$

The on-base average is substituted for the batting average of the hitting relationship, and the power factor and slugging average are likewise expanded by adding walks and times hit by pitchers. The relationship becomes:

$$H+W+HBP/AB+W+HBP \times TB+W+HBP/H+W+HBP = TB+W+HBP/AB+W+HBP$$

The first factor is the on-base average (which I would prefer to have been named the "batting average"). The second factor is related to the power factor of the hitting relationship, but it no longer truly relates to raw power, so I have termed it "the kicker," a term borrowed from Bill James's *1986 Baseball Abstract*. As James puts it, the "kicker" is that "something" that enhances a player's offensive value. The second factor of the above batting relationship is that "something," and it removes the limits of the on-base average and quantifies the on-base frequency to produce a rate of offensive production, which I call the "offensive average," or OA. In short, the batting relationship can be summarized as the on-base average times the "kicker," which equals the offensive average, or:

$$OBA + Kicker = OA$$

The OBA of the batting relationship provides a more comprehensive look at a player's ability to reach base than does the batting average. Likewise, the OA is a better index of actual productivity than slugging average.

Table 4 (On-Base Average rankings) and Table 5 (Offensive Average rankings) show that the top three batters in each are the same. Williams and Ruth dominate the top two spots in both tables, Williams being number one in career OBA and Ruth first in career offensive average. Ruth is a clear leader on the OA chart with a .752 average; only he and Williams share the .700 offensive average plateau. Gehrig is a comfortable third in each.

Armed with these two additional stats, we can further compare Cobb, Speaker, and Sisler as well as the three pairs of hitting twins to see how they compare as batters.

	Hitting			Batting	
	BA	**PF**	**SA**	**OBA**	**OA**
Cobb	.367	1.40	.513	.433	.564
Speaker	.344	1.45	.500	.428	.563
Sisler	.340	1.37	.467	.379	.499

Cobb was only a slightly better batter than Speaker, but they both outdistanced Sisler by a sizeable margin.

TABLE 3
ALL-TIME SLUGGING AVERAGE RANKINGS

1	Babe Ruth	.690	
2	Ted Williams	.634	
3	Lou Gehrig	.632	
4	Jimmie Foxx	.609	
5	Hank Greenberg	.605	
6	Joe DiMaggio	.579	
7	Rogers Horsnby	.577	
8	Johnny Mize	.562	
9	Stan Musial	.559	
10	Willie Mays	.5574	
11	Mickey Mantle	.5568	
12	Hank Aaron	.555	
13	Ralph Kiner	.548	
14	Hack Wilson	.545	
15	Chuck Klein	.543	
16	Duke Snider	.540	
17	Frank Robinson	.537	
18	Mike Schmidt	.536	(thru '87)
19	Al Simmons	.535	
20	Dick Allen	.534	
21	Earl Averill	.5333	
22	Mel Ott	.5331	
23	Babe Herman	.532	
24	Ken Williams	.531	
25	Willie Stargell	.529	

TABLE 4
ALL-TIME ON-BASE AVERAGE RANKINGS

1	Ted Williams	.483
2	Babe Ruth	.474
3	Lou Gehrig	.447
4	Rogers Hornsby	.434
5	Ty Cobb	.433
6	Mickey Mantle	.429
7	Jimmie Foxx	.4283
8	Tris Speaker	.4275
9	Eddie Collins	.424
10	Joe Jackson	.423
11	Mickey Cochrane	.419
12	Stan Musial	.418
13	Mel Ott	.414
14	Hank Greenberg	.412
15	Charlie Keller	.4099
16	Jackie Robinson	.4096
17	Harry Heilmann	.4095
18	Roy Thomas	.407
19	Arky Vaughan	.406
20	Paul Waner	.404
21	Charlie Gehringer	.403
22	Luke Appling	.399
23	Ralph Kiner	.398
24	Joe DiMaggio	.398
25	Johnny Mize	.397

	BA	PF	SA	OBA	OA
Doerr	.288	1.60	.461	.362	.517
Boyer	.287	1.61	.462	.351	.510
	BA	**PF**	**SA**	**OBA**	**OA**
Williams	.344	1.84	.634	.483	.711
Gehrig	.340	1.86	.632	.447	.692
	BA	**PF**	**SA**	**OBA**	**OA**
Mantle	.298	1.87	.557	.429	.635
Mays	.302	1.85	.557	.387	.611

Finally, the basic batting relationship becomes more comprehensive and the offensive average better defined by adding stolen bases to the total bases. Since stolen bases are definitely a part of a player's offensive potential, I don't have a lot of hang-ups when it comes to doing that. I consider them delayed extra bases taken after the batter becomes a baserunner. The modified batting relationship would then become:

$$\frac{H+W+HBP}{AB+W+HBP} \times \frac{(TB+SB)+W+HBP}{H+W+HBP} = \frac{(TB+SB)+W+HBP}{AB+W+HBP}$$

The parentheses have no arithmetical value in the relationship; they are included merely to reinforce the idea that stolen bases are extra bases taken after a batter gets on base. I considered deducting the times a player was caught stealing, but since I have an aversion about subtracting negative statistics from positive ones, I decided not to. As a justification for that decision note that the times a batter is thrown out trying to stretch a hit into an extra base are never deducted from his hit total.

TABLE 5
ALL-TIME BASIC OFFENSIVE AVERAGE RANKINGS

1	Babe Ruth	.752
2	Ted Williams	.711
3	Lou Gehrig	.692
4	Jimmie Foxx	.669
5	Hank Greenberg	.662
6	Mickey Mantle	.635
7	Rogers Horsnby	.626
8	Joe DiMaggio	.625
9	Ralph Kiner	.623
10	Stan Musual	.617
11	Johnny Mize	.616
12	Mike Schmidt	.6114 *
13	Willie Mays	.6113
14	Mel Ott	.607
15	Hack Wilson	.603
16	Frank Robinson	.6014
17	Charlie Keller	.6012
18	Hank Aaron	.6008
19	Duke Snider	.596
20	Dick Allen	.592
21	Harmon Killebrew	.590
22	Willie McCovey	.5861
23	Earl Averill	.5857
24	Chuck Klein	.5825
25	Willie Stargell	.5821

*At the end of the 1987 season

TABLE 6
ALL-TIME MODIFIED OFFENSIVE AVERAGE RANKINGS

1	Babe Ruth	.7634
2	Ted Williams	.7134
3	Lou Gehrig	.7027
4	Jimmie Foxx	.6781
5	Hank Greenberg	.6712
6	Mickey Mantle	.6509
7	Rogers Hornsby	.6409
8	Willie Mays	.6386
9	Ty Cobb	.6334
10	Mike Schmidt	.6298
11	Joe DiMaggio	.6287
12	Ralph Kiner	.6264
13	Stan Musial	.6229
14	Johnny Mize	.6196
15	Frank Robinson	.6190
16	Hank Aaron	.6182
17	Mel Ott	.6147
18	Hack Wilson	.6122
19	Charlie Keller	.6110
20	Dick Allen	.6106
21	Ken Williams	.6100
22	Duke Snyder	.6079
23	Joe Jackson	.6042
24	Tris Speaker	.6004
25	Earl Averill	.5956

*At the end of the 1987 season

Using the modified offensive averages, the batting comparison between Cobb, Speaker, and Sisler becomes:

	OBA	MOD.OA
Cobb	.433	.6334
Speaker	.428	.6004
Sisler	.379	.5416

Cobb's greater base-stealing skill now gives him a clearer edge over Speaker and Sisler, while the difference between Speaker and Sisler remains about the same. Also, Cobb moves up from thirty-fifth on the basic OA list of 132 players to tenth on the modified list; I can't help but believe that this is a more realistic appraisal of his relative offensive value.

The modified offensive average also serves to rectify the ranking of a much more recent player who rightfully should be regarded as more of an offensive threat than his basic OA would indicate. Anyone familiar with Cincinnati's Big Red Machine knows how valuable Joe Morgan was to that team. He tanks only sixty-fifth on the basic OA list of 132 players, but is raised to a more reasonable thirty-second on the modified OA list.

Certainly, the threat posed by base stealers such as Cobb and Morgan should be reflected in their rate of offensive production. In this regard the modified offensive average affords that added dimension necessary for a truer perspective of a player's overall offensive production

and consequent value to his team.

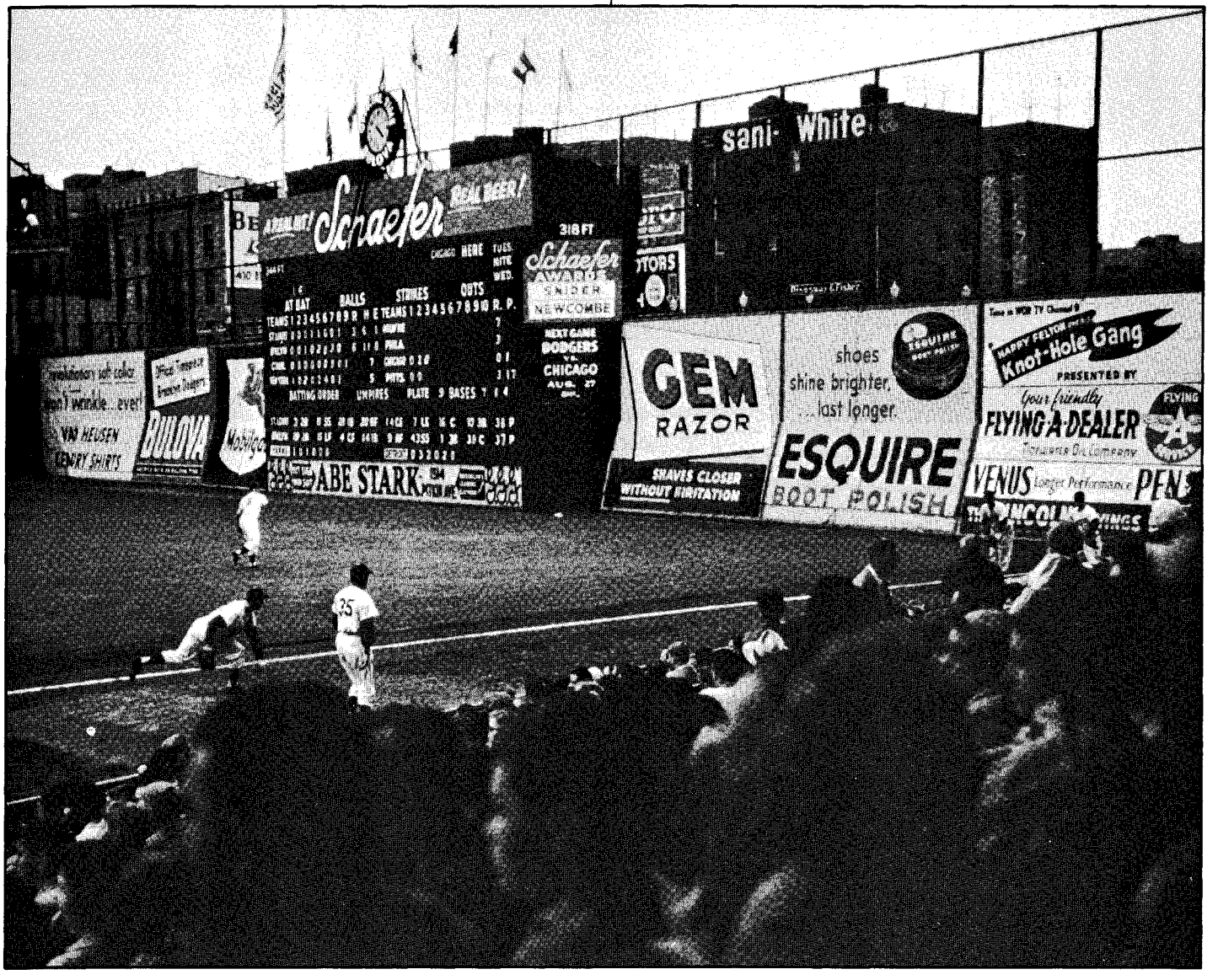
A very respectable all-time offensive team could be assembled by picking the player at each position who has the highest modified offensive average. That team would be:

c - Mickey Cochrane
1b - Lou Gehrig
2b - Rogers Hornsby
ss - Honus Wagner
3b - Mike Schmidt
lf - Ted Williams
cf - Mickey Mantle
rf - Babe Ruth

Quite a classy lineup, but who'd bat eighth? Or how about an all-star match up between the following all-time teams from each league with each position filled by the player with the highest MOA?

AMERICAN			NATIONAL	
Mickey Cochrane	(.5648)	- c-	Roy Campanella	(.5640)
Lou Gehrig	(.7027)	-1b-	Stan Musial	(.6229)
Eddie Collins	(.5713)	-2b-	Rogers Hornsby	(.6409)
Joe Cronin	(.5450)	-ss-	Honus Wagner	(.5774)
Harmon Killebrew	(.5914)	-3b-	Mike Schmidt	(.6298)
Ted Williams	(.7134)	-lf-	Ralph Kiner	(.6264)
Mickey Mantle	(.6509)	-cf-	Willie Mays	(.6386)
Babe Ruth	(.7634)	-rf-	Hank Aaron	(.6182)

With all of them in their prime, what a game that would be!



O tempora, o mores, o nostalgia: *It's the top of the ninth inning in Ebbets Field on August 25, 1957, with 21-year old Sandy Koufax and 40-year old Sal Maglie warming up. The rightfielder is Gino Cimoli (Carl Furillo had the day off.) The Cardinals had pushed across a run in the bottom of the eighth, forcing Don Drysdale from the mound. Koufax relieved Ed Roebuck in the ninth but didn't last long. After he walked two batters, Maglie replaced him and ended the game by striking out Ken Boyer on three pitches. Research by Cliff Kachline, photo by Vincent T. Walsh. (Copyright 1988, Princeton Desktop Publishing, Inc.)*

Willie Wells: A Devil of a Shortstop

JOHN B. HOLWAY

Willie Wells invented the modern batting helmet and instructed Hall of Famers like Monte Irvin and Ernie Banks. But mainly, Wells was one hell of a shortstop.

That fellow Wells is one of the greatest shortstops I have ever seen. He is an AMAZING shortstop. Sixteen major league clubs could use him.

Lloyd Lewis,
Chicago ***Daily News***

THREE FUTURE HALL OF FAMERS — Charlie Gehringer, Harry Heilmann, and Heinie Manush — got their own look at Willie (Devil) Wells in a four-game 1929 series against Wells, Cool Papa Bell — and an all-star black squad in Chicago.

In the first game, against Willis Hudlin (17-15 for the Indians), Wells went 2 for 5. His ninth-inning triple knocked in the tying run, and he scored the winner a moment later on a steal of home, kicking the ball out of catcher Wally Schang's hand.

In the second game, Wells got 2 triples and stole home again against Jake Miller (14-12 for Cleveland).

Finally, against Detroit's George Uhle (15-11), he collected 3 more hits, the final one knocking in the winning run in the ninth.

The whites won one game of the four, 1-0. They were glad to see the last of Willie.

It was a fairly typical Wells performance. In 29 games against white big leaguers — Grove, Feller, Whitehill, Bridges, and Newsom among them — Willie hit .396. In the black leagues and Latin America he hit .327, including a league-leading .404 in 1930. Though not considered a home-run hitter, he ranks fifth among Negro league batters lifetime, and his 27 in 88 games in 1929 is the all-time single-season record.

The Devil even outran his more famous teammate on the St. Louis Stars, Cool Papa Bell. In 1926 Bell came to bat 370 times and stole 23 bases; Wells had 254 at bats and 28 steals. He beat Bell in 1930 and '35 and tied him in 1932 and '33.

But perhaps his greatest contribution to the game was the invention of the modern batting helmet — a miner's hard hat with the gas jet knocked off — as a defense against the notorious head-hunting of black hurlers.

And Willie was a great teacher. Among his pupils: Monte Irvin, Larry Doby, Don Newcombe, and Ernie Banks.

Old-timers who saw him consider Wells the best black shortstop ever. His owner on the Newark Eagles, Mrs. Effa Manley, amended that to "the best shortstop, black or white."

Washington Senators owner Clark Griffith said Wells and third baseman Ray Dandridge covered the left side of the infield better than any pair in baseball, including Pie Traynor and Glenn Wright of the Pirates. Griff used to beg sportswriter Ric Roberts, "When those two bow-legged men came back, *please* don't let me miss them."

Or, as another third baseman, Clarence (Half a Pint) Israel, said, "Wells made playing third awful easy."

Doby played under Wells on the Newark Eagles and under Lou Boudreau on the Cleveland Indians. Both men had weak arms and compensated by playing the hitters. Wells was better than Boudreau, Doby says.

Kansas City Monarch pitcher Hilton Smith played against both Wells and Phil Rizzuto. "I rate Rizzuto second to Wells," he said.

Pitcher-catcher Ted (Double Duty) Radcliffe points out that Jackie Robinson was a shortstop in the Negro leagues. "But I don't put Jackie on my all-time list, because you talked to the best when you talked to Willie Wells."

Who would Wells be compared to today? Cubs scout

John B. Holway is a leading historian of the Negro leagues, a frequent contributor to *BRJ*, and the author of *Blackball Stars* (Meckler).

John (Buck) O'Neil, former Monarch first baseman, says, "This boy (Ozzie) Smith of St. Louis could play with Wells, but he couldn't hit with him."

Cool Papa Bell agrees. Wells hit about 20 homers a year, Cool Papa says. "Smith ain't gonna hit that many." Bell didn't see Pop Lloyd in his prime, but he saw all the other great black shortstops — Dick Lundy, Dobie Moore, Jake Stephens. "Wells played rings around them," he says.

Pitcher Arthur W. Hardy, who played with Lloyd in 1910 called Wells better than Lloyd.

It was Wells' fielding that made eyes pop.

Catcher Larry Brown of the Memphis Red Sox saw Wells and Dandridge — playing second — sparkle on a double play in Mexico in the '40s:

> A guy came up, hit a scorcher, Willie Wells caught the ball right at his face, whipped it to Dandridge, Dandridge stepped on second and whipped it back to Willie, and Willie threw the man out going to first. Now you don't see that today, do you?
>
> Mike Gonzalez [Cardinal coach] said, "Listen, I never saw guys play ball like that."
>
> I said, "Well, that's the way they play in the States."

"Wells made another play you never see today," Monte Irvin adds. "The second baseman crossed the bag from the right, grabbed the ball, Willie crossed from the left, took the ball on a flip and threw to first."

Like Boudreau, Wells had a notoriously weak arm. Buck Leonard says: "He would 'lob' you out. He would 'toss' you out, add a little loop to it, but he would just get you at first base. It was a close play, but he would get 'em. You'd say, 'Wells doesn't have an arm I'll just tap it to shortstop,' and he'd throw you out. He'd just beat you!"

Said pitcher David Barnhill: "You could run alongside the ball and watch it." But you couldn't beat it to first.

At first Wells had a strong arm, but he hurt it playing sandlot basketball back home in Austin, Texas. Looking back, Wells calls the injury a blessing. "By me being hurt, I learned how to play the hitters and position myself behind the different pitchers, until I knew everyone."

Satchel Paige shook his head in admiration, saying, "Wells could go to the right just as well as he could go to the left. There's a lot of shortstoppers can go one way good and can't go the other way. But Willie Wells would go, and I don't know how he would pick it off his heel and throw to first base to save my life. He was one of the greatest shortstops we ever had."

Judy Johnson: "You think you got a hit until you look at him coming up with the ball. Looked like he had roller skates on to get balls."

Wells, eighty-two, still lives in his native Austin, Texas. He joined the St. Louis Stars of the Negro National league in 1924. It was a rough league.

Willie Wells

WILLIE WELLS VS. MAJOR LEAGUERS

YEAR	AB	H	2B	3B	HR	PITCHER	(W-L)
1929	5	2	1	1	0	Willis Hudlin	(17-15)
	4	2	0	2	0	Jake Miller	(14-12)
	4	1	0	0	0	Earl Whitehill	(14-15)
	5	3	1	0	0	George Uhle	(15-11)
1930	3	1	--	-	-	Billy Bayne	(0-0)
	4	0	0	0	0	Freddie Fitzsimmons	(19-7)
						Lefty Grove	(28-5)
1931	5	0	0	0	0	Heinie Meine	(19-13)
	4[A]	3	2	1	0	Bill Walker	
1933-34	4	3	2	0	0	Bobo Newsom[B]	(0-0)
	3	2	0	0	1	Hollis Thurston	(6-8)
	4	4	2	0	0	Larry French	(18-13)
	3	1	0	0	1	French	
	3	1	1	0	0	Newsom	
	4	0	0	0	0	Newsom	
	3	1	0	0	1	Hollis Thurston	(6-8)
	4	2	0	0	0	Thurston	
	3	2	0	0	1	Thurston	
	---	--	--	-	1	Johnny Babich[C]	
	5	2	2	0	0	Newsom	
	4	3	2	0	0	Newsom, Lee Stine	(0-0)
	4	1	1	0	0	French	
	6	2	1	0	0	Thurston	
	5	2	1	0	0	Vic Frasier	(1-3)
1935	4	2	1	0	0	Tommy Bridges	(21-10)
						Schoolboy Rowe	(19-13)
						Jim Vaughn	
1939	4	0	0	0	0	Bob Feller	(24-9)
1945	4	2	0	0	0	Hal Gregg	(18-13)
	1	0	0	0	0	Ralph Branca	(5-6)
	3	1	0	0	0	Virgil Trucks	(0-0)
	2	1	1	0	0	Red Barrett	(23-12)
29 games	111	44	18	4	5	Average: .396	

[A]estimated

[B]Newsom won 30 in PCL in 1933, would win 16 in AL 1934.

[C]Babich would be 7-11 in '34 with Brooklyn.

I was the littlest thing that ever came up. They said, "I'm going to send you back." I said, "You're not going to send me nowhere." All those guys were six-footers — rough. They were rough when I came along. Rough, not educated boys like they are today. Yeah, it was rough. They'd sit on the bench and file their spikes and say, "This is for you, you son of a bitch, you. I'm gonna send you back to Texas." I said, "You're not going to send me no place."

Decent slides? There were no decent slides. A guy slid at me, I'd slide right back at him. All those guys were big six-footers, bigger than me — I weighed 165 pounds. They'd say, "We gonna get you out of there." But I'd take that ball and hit them right across their noses with it.

Wells wore a "pancake" for a glove. He took the padding out, cut a hole in the middle of the pocket, and wore it "almost skin tight." "He'd get dirt and ball and everything," laughs Quincy Trouppe, who later caught for the Indians. There were no bad hops on him — his glove went right up with the ball — and neither Roberts nor others remember seeing him make an error.

Wells hit .264 as a rookie in 1924. He could hit the fastball but was afraid of the curve. That winter he played in the California winter league against major-league and Pacific Coast League opponents. A black veteran, Hurley McNair, tied his left foot to the ground so he couldn't pull away, then spent hours throwing curves at him.

But he was still troubled by beanballs. "They threw at me just like I was a rat or something. They'd tell me all the time they're gonna kill me: 'We're gonna knock you down tomorrow.' I mean they'd talk dirty to you: 'Say, you little son of a bitch you, how am I gonna hit you, goddam it, if you won't stand still?' Oh, it was rough when I came along. It wasn't easy—it *was not* easy. You'd better believe it. I was the first guy that bought a helmet."

In self-defense, Wells got a miner's helmet, knocked the gas jet off the front and wore it to bat, thus "inventing" the modern batting helmet. The pitchers laughed at it, Buck Leonard says. "We used to tell him they're gonna knock that helmet off his head."

But it worked. In '26 Willie raised his average to .378, with 12 homers and a league-leading 28 stolen bases. "Wells was a great hitter," says Bell. "He *made* a great hitter out of himself. Wells turned out to be one of our best hitters."

Buck Leonard called him "the best batter I've ever seen hitting the ball up the middle. And he always hit the ball. Very seldom he struck out — *very* seldom. I'd guess he'd strike out less than any regular player. Could hit right-hand pitchers or left-hand pitchers, all kind of pitching."

Wells moved deep in the box against fastballers, to get an extra split-second to swing. "He could hit Satchel Paige good," says Memphis pitcher Verdell Mathis. "In fact, he hit anybody."

"We used to call him 'Life,'" says Leonard, "because he had so much life in him. Life every day. I never did see him when he wasn't in condition. Every day he was ready to play."

"I lived clean," Wells says. "That's the important thing of becoming a great ballplayer. If you have that ability and treat your body right, you can make it if you have that desire. What I mean by treating yourself right is, you don't go ripping and running, you know what I mean — the girls taking it away from the you, the drinks taking it away from you, late hours taking it away from you.

"What makes me proud of myself now: I didn't get mixed up in nothing wrong. I didn't get into any trouble, dope trouble or anything. And I was faced with all the temptations."

In the winter of 1933-34, Willie went back to California, playing against big leaguers such as Larry French, Bobo Newsom, Hollis Thurston, and Vic Frasier. He hit .317 overall, but .462 against them. Newsom, who had just won 30 games in the Coast league, was particularly hard hit — 9 for 20.

"This boy Bobo Newsom was kind of prejudiced. He didn't mind you knowing. He'd come right out and tell you: 'I'm not going to the major leagues until I can beat you niggers.' He talked like that."

In '35 Wells faced Detroit's Tommy Bridges (21-10) and Schoolboy Rowe (19-13), fresh from their World Series victory over the Cubs. He clipped them for a double and single in four at-bats.

The following spring Willie moved to the Newark Eagles as manager. He also teamed with third baseman Dandridge, second baseman Dick Seay, and first baseman Mule Suttles on the fabled "Million Dollar Infield."

And he gained a reputation as a sign stealer:

Now when we're at bat, I sit and look at the other pitcher — and the catcher too. Like Josh Gibson would hold his right arm like this, with the elbow sticking out. If I was coaching at third base, I'd watch, and if I saw his elbow move like that, just a little flicker — I knew it was a curveball. If his arm didn't move it was a fastball. Pretty soon, they'd say, "Heh, why are they hitting everything? What's happening here?"

Some catchers are good curveball catchers, some just love to catch that fastball. This is where the manager comes in. When they call a lot of curves, I say "Go ahead, go ahead and run — move off that base — steal." See, this is the difference, this is the finesse in baseball. This is beautiful.

Wells played five summers in Mexico, replacing Rogers Hornsby as manager of Vera Cruz in 1947. He also played thirteen winters in Cuba as field captain for Adolfo Luque's Almendares Blues, flashing pitching signals to catcher Fermin (Mickey) Guerra, who later caught for the A's and Senators. Only once, Wells says, did the quick-tempered Luque disagree with his calls. Buck Leonard reports:

Dolf Luque was a little constable around Havana. He carried a pistol all the time, and we used to tell the ball players, "If you don't do what Luque tells you to, he gonna shoot somebody." So one day Luque told Wells to do something, but Wells didn't do it. When we got to the

clubhouse, we heard some scufflin' over there and then a shot. We rushed over to see what had happened. Wells had Luque 'round the neck, and Luque managed to get his pistol out and shot it into the top of the clubhouse. We told Wells, "We thought you gonna be stretched out over here dead when we get here. We knew you didn't have a pistol, we knew it must be Luque shootin'."

Wells was a good teacher. "Wells was the best," says a onetime kid shortstop on the Eagles, Hall-of-Famer Monte Irvin. "At the beginning Wells didn't like me, though." Apparently Willie resented a rookie trying to take his job. "Wells told me, 'you want to make this team? See out there [center field]? If you want to make this team, you better go out there.' So I got my glove and went out there, and that's where I stayed.

"But I worked my way around him, and he showed me everything he knew. We talked about hitting — he was a really good curveball hitter — about moving around on different pitchers, especially lefthanders, moving up in the box, moving back, trying to throw the pitcher off, trying to take a peek to see how the catcher is holding his target in a close game."

Wells says: "Monte Irvin, Larry Doby, Don Newcombe, all those kids were my protégés. But they were three different characters, and here's where the manager comes in, here's where you've got to use a little psychology. Irvin was an easy fellow, very nice, easy to get along with. But Doby and Newcombe, there was something different. Here's a problem for me. Newcombe was kind of temperamental a little. You handled him different. You know, every ballplayer is a different character: What you say to one you can't say to another. You have to sit and watch his attitude and how he handles himself."

Wells was always ready to teach. Newark first baseman Lenny Pearson: "I've seen Ernie Banks talk to Wells for an hour after the game, and Wells was showing him this little thing or that little thing about playing shortstop. Wells had reached his pinnacle and couldn't go any further, and he knew this, but he was always there when you needed help. Willie Wells was a hell of a man."

WILLIE WELLS

Year	Team	G	AB	H	2B	3B	HR	BA	SB
1924	St. Louis	54	208	55	16	3	1	.264	2
1925	St. Louis	92	355	98	15	8	10	.276	13
1926	St. Louis	78	254	96	13	3	12	.378	28*
1927	St. Louis	64	234	81	12	1	18	.346	5
1928	St. Louis	47	181	63	12	2	6	.348	3
1928-9	Cuba	--	152	51	7	3	1	.336	5
1929	St. Louis	88	334	123*	21	6	27+	.368	21
1930	St. Louis	73	275	111*	30*	3	14	.404	17
1931	St. Louis	11	42	11	2	1	1	.262	4
1932	Det, Greys, KC	29	101	26	8	2	1	.257	6
1933	Chicago	20	82	22	2	0	0	.268	6
1933-4	California	41	158	56	19	6	---	.317	16
1934	Chicago	16	66	16	4	2	0	.242	4
1935	Chicago	30	111	32	9	1	2	.288	7
1935-6	Cuba	--	177	63*	8	4	5*	.356	---
1936	Newark	2	9	3	0	0	3	.333	0
1936-7	Cuba	--	88	30	3	0	3	.349	1
1937	Newark	2	8	3	0	0	0	.375	0
1937-8	Cuba	--	126	36	4	1	4*	.286	---
1938	Newark	2	9	1	0	0	0	.111	3
1938-9	Cuba	--	187	52	7	2	0	.278	3
1939	Newark	8	33	10	1	0	0	.308	0
1939-40	Cuba	--	192	63	9	4	1	.328	10
1940	Mexico	84	339	117	30	2	3	.345	17
1941	Puerto Rico	--	106	40	---	--	---	.378	---
1944	Mexico	83	293	86	13	3	10	.294	9
1945	Newark	19	66	16	6	0	0	.242	0
	TOTALS		4548	1487	279	67	132	.327	177

*Led league +Record

Note: Statistics are compiled from original box scores by Terry Baxter, Dick Clark, Harry Conwell, Debbie Crawford, Paul Doherty, Jorge Figueredo, Troy Greene, Bob Hoie, Jim Holway, John Holway, Jerry Malloy, Bill Plott, Mark Presswood, Susan Scheller, Lance Wallace, and Charles Zarelli. Figures may be updated.

The Times Were A-Changin': Baseball As a Symbol of American Values In Transition, 1963-1964

RON BRILEY

Twenty-five years ago President Kennedy was assassinated, and society's fragile consensus began to crumble. Even baseball was challenged to re-examine itself.

There's a battle outside raging
It'll soon shake your windows and rattle your walls
For the times are a-changin'

—Bob Dylan

THESE LYRICS, written by Bob Dylan shortly before President John Kennedy's assassination and later released on an album, well reflect the winds of change that would assault the structure of organized baseball during the turbulent 1960s. Just as the Vietnam War, civil-rights movement, college demonstrations, counterculture, and violence in the streets challenged the traditional values of many Americans, so did the issues of free speech, racial unrest, player organization, economic grievances, and reserve clause force baseball traditionalists to re-examine the national pastime.

Was baseball a symbol of values during the 1960s? Advocates of the game praise its stability. An individual who died in 1900 could be resurrected today and still follow the flow of a major-league baseball game. It might not be so easy to make such a statement about football and basketball. Nevertheless, this stable, traditional game was rocked by change in the 1960s. Perhaps by focusing on the institution of baseball, we may learn something about America and how the times were a-changin' in that unforgettable decade.

Baseball has often been viewed as the sport most closely identified with American cultural and social values. A subcommittee report of the House Judiciary Committee in 1952 asserted, "Other sports flourish for a brief season and then sink to the background to await a rebirth of interest both in season and out. Whether it is in June or December, the public is interested in the national game." Baseball has also been extolled by so many writers and scholars that some have dubbed it the "intellectual's game." Paraphrasing Jacques Barzun in the *Massachusetts Review,* George Grella wrote: "Anyone who does not understand the game cannot hope to understand the country."

In recent years, American historians have followed Barzun's lead. Peter Levine's biography of A.G. Spalding focused on the efforts to use baseball to impose order upon the chaos of post-Civil War industrialization. Stephen Riess, in his study of baseball in the progressive era, emphasized the role sportswriters played in making the sport appear relevant to the needs of middle-class Americans. According to Riess, "The national pastime was portrayed in such a way that it supplied some of the symbols, myths, and legends society needed to bind its members together." Richard Crepeau wrote that baseball was the game that "most typified American institutions and teachings in the 1920s and 1930s." And Jules Tygiel utilized the story of Jackie Robinson to produce considerable insights into race relations in post-World War II America.

During World War II and the Cold War baseball was identified with patriotic and traditional values threatened by the external enemies of fascism and communism. In fact, viewers of late-night TV may still be treated to scenes of character actor William Bendix dying in action in the Pacific theater while asking for the score of a Dodgers' game with his last gasp. Baseball in the Cold War era lacked the sentimentality of a William Bendix, but the sport easily fit into the post-World War II era consensus. The ideology of the consensus was based upon two cornerstone assumptions: that the spread of communism was a clear and present danger to the United States,

Ron Briley is the assistant headmaster at Sandia Preparatory School in Albuquerque, N.M. This story is adapted from a paper he presented to the North American Society for Sport History in May, 1987.

and that our society was sound enough that postwar difficulties could be solved by an expanding economy. In coping with such issues as racism, union organization, monopoly, and challenges to the reserve clause, organized baseball would emphasize the values of consensus in which the loyalty of the organization man would be rewarded. Conformity was the norm: There was no reason to rock the boat. Baseball executives, like businessmen and government bureaucrats, assured one and all they were looking out for the welfare of the individual. However, the consensus would come apart in the 1960s as minorities, women, and young people, both off and on the playing field, would challenge the assumptions commonly held in the consensus.

Perhaps the best time to begin an investigation into the baseball breakdown is 1963, when Bob Dylan was composing his anthem of national unrest and visions of Camelot were destroyed by an assassin's bullet. Facing increased competition from football and other sources of entertainment, baseball entered 1963 with something of a sense of foreboding. Nevertheless, *The Sporting News* insisted that there was nothing fundamentally unsound about the game. Publisher C.C. Johnson Spink labeled as "rubbish" the claims of professional football to be the sport of the 1960s. Baseball needed some cosmetic surgery to keep up with the times, Spink admitted, but the sport did not require a major operation. Spink advocated better marketing, speeding up the game, better coordination between organized baseball and the college game, orderly expansion from the two ten-team leagues, and a free-agent draft to help provide additional talent for second-division clubs. This program hardly represented a radical overhaul of the game and fit well within the concept of the consensus; baseball was a successful business that could solve any difficulties through the values of orderly expansion, efficiency, and reason.

And a docile work force. While baseball might occasionally censure such corporate figures as the maverick Bill Veeck, who had owned the Cleveland Indians and St. Louis Browns, most criticism was reserved for players. Owners feared the hirelings might be infected with the virus of change. For their part, most players were quick to assert their loyalty and praise the magnanimous nature of the owners. Player representative Gene Woodling of the New York Mets insisted that players "have it so good that we just don't know what to ask for any more." Bob Friend of the Pittsburgh Pirates described player-management relations as "utopian" and gave the credit for this state of affairs to Judge Robert Cannon, legal counsel for the Major League Baseball Players Association.

Cannon, who had held the position of counsel since 1959, gave the owners and baseball Commissioner Ford Frick full credit for this harmonious consensus. Cannon preached cooperation over conflict and insisted that the players had an obligation "to get out and preach the baseball gospel, spread good will and improve public relations toward the game." To paraphrase Charles Wilson of General Motors, what was good for the owners was good for baseball. The players' legal counsel also took a somewhat paternalistic view toward his position. While visiting 1963 spring training camps, he insisted that he would not present any player request he considered unreasonable because "the best interests of the game should forever be paramount." Cannon also believed "No player has a right to criticize publicly the club for which he is playing." Any complaints were to be submitted to the players' office, which would process them through proper channels. In other words, player counsel Cannon preached the virtues of the organization man.

HOWEVER, IT WAS DIFFICULT for many players to function within his narrow confines. Baseball has a long history of individualism. The winds of change encouraged this tendency; management was determined to squelch it. In March, 1963, *The Sporting News* would laud the Mets for releasing the forty-year old Woodling for his public criticism of management's handling of Marv Throneberry's contract dispute. Yes, the same Woodling who had praised player-management relations in January. Perhaps it did not take all that much courage to release an aging outfielder. Baseball had a more difficult time dealing with California pitcher Bo Belinsky, who had authored a no-hitter during his rookie campaign of 1962. Belinsky made headlines for his nocturnal activities and relationship with Hollywood sex symbol Mamie Van Doren. Embarrassed by Belinsky's antics, Angel officials insisted that the young pitcher keep his mind on baseball and demoted Belinsky to the minors during the 1963 season. Writing in *The Sporting News*, sportswriter Dan Daniel wondered what all the excitement was about. In comparison to the antics of earlier ballplayers, Belinsky's activities paled. Daniel concluded that baseball had changed in the postwar era from a game to a business: "The old tomfoolery finds itself precluded."

The sport did attempt to accommodate eccentric players who could still be placed within the consensus. Yankee management excused Joe Pepitone's long hair by emphasizing that he belonged to a strong Italian family, was married, and had two children. While the Yankees tried to portray Pepitone as unthreatening—simply a happy-go-lucky kid who meant no disrespect—the literary activities of Cincinnati Reds relief pitcher Jim Brosnan were viewed with alarm.

An effective pitcher with the Reds, Brosnan had made

himself *persona non grata* with Cincinnati President Bill DeWitt for his 1962 publication of *Pennant Race*. The book chronicled the 1961 Reds' climb to the National League pennant. Finding Brosnan's account to be irreverent and earthy, DeWitt muzzled future publications by referring to the players' contract stipulation forbidding players from making statements that may be considered detrimental to baseball. In May of 1963 the Reds shipped Brosnan to the Chicago White Sox. Chicago General Manager Ed Short stated that Brosnan would not be permitted to publish during the season, as such writing might undermine the morale and spirit of the White Sox, but that management could not control a player's off-season endeavors. Although he was not given complete freedom of expression, Brosnan announced he was glad to be with the White Sox and could live with the compromise. Thus, baseball was grappling with dissent even as college campuses began to hear the refrains of the free-speech movement.

ANOTHER CONTEMPORARY ISSUE that threatened the baseball consensus was the civil-rights movement. The response of baseball officialdom to racial unrest in America was self-congratulatory. After all, baseball had shown the way toward peaceful integration with Jackie Robinson seven years before the *Brown vs. Board of Education* decision. *The Sporting News* lauded the fact that Little Rock, Arkansas "welcomed" Dick Allen, the first black player to ever don a Travellers' uniform. Governor Orville Faubus, who had long championed segregation, was given the honor of throwing out the first ball. Obviously, the turmoil brought about by the desegregation of Central High had abated, and baseball would continue the healing process. *The Sporting News* stated, "Baseball provided the means for making [integration] work in Little Rock as it has in almost every section of the country since integration became a reality after World War II." It is interesting to note, however, that Dick Allen had a very different perception of the events in Little Rock. Allen maintained that life in Arkansas was a nightmare, and that he was often on the verge of quitting baseball. He received threatening phone calls, had the windshield of his car plastered with "nigger go home" signs, and could not be served in a restaurant unless accompanied by a white player.

While Allen was suffering these indignities, baseball Commissioner Frick was extolling the virtues of integration before the Senate Commerce Committee. In response to an inquiry from Senator Warren Magnuson of Washington about the number of blacks currently involved in major league baseball, Frick replied that he didn't know because no such records were kept: "We keep batting averages, pitching records, fielding and other statistics, birth dates and so forth, but no records on color or religion. We have no figures on whether players are black, white, or yellow because they are selected on the basis of whether they can pitch, hit, play second base. . . ." *The Sporting News* had nothing but praise for Frick's testimony and termed integration in baseball as a "fait accompli." This very complacency was the type of consensus thinking that fueled the civil-rights movement and helped explain the violent turn race relations would take during the late 1960s. Blacks were well represented on the field, but there were no black managers and front office personnel—issues that would provide plenty of controversy for a "fait accompli" well into the 1980s.

Baseball was even more condescending toward its Hispanic players. Shocked that hemispheric solidarity and consensus could be disrupted by a Communist government in Cuba, Americans looked to baseball as a diplomatic tool to prevent the spread of Castro and his cancer. *The Sporting News* urged clubs to provide more baseball equipment for the Peace Corps in the Dominican Republic, as more balls and bats would "keep a bunch of kids out of the clutches of Castro's agents." Owners like Boston's Tom Yawkey earned praise for helping Red Sox outfielder Roman Mejias get his family out of Cuba. In exchange, Mejias promised, "I will kill myself for the Red Sox."

Other Latin players, however, were less enthusiastic toward baseball and its established practices. San Francisco Giants outfielder Felipe Alou observed that while the sport was concerned with combatting the spread of Castro, it was doing little to win the hearts and minds of Spanish-speaking players. Alou was upset over fines Commissioner Frick had levied against him and Juan Marichal for playing winter ball in the Dominican Republic. "These are our people," said Alou, "and we owe it to them to play for them." Alou demanded that a Hispanic representative be appointed to the commissioner's staff.

THE REAL ENEMIES of consensus and conformity, however, weren't the players but the owners.

The Lords of Baseball were shattering the consensus by threatening to shift franchises. Kansas City owner Charlie Finley wanted out of his municipal lease and began wooing the cities of Dallas, Louisville, and Oakland. To disconcerted Kansas City fans, Finley explained, "You see, this is a business." (The eccentric owner and insurance magnate would later encounter considerable difficulty with players who exemplified the same attitude.) Meanwhile, John McHale, president of the Milwaukee Braves, while negotiaing with the city of Atlanta and

sounding a little like Alabama Governor George Wallace, insisted, "The Braves will be in Milwaukee today, tomorrow, next year, and as long as we are welcome." These rumors of team moves alarmed *The Sporting News*, which editorialized that franchise shifts would bring lawsuits and the end to baseball's privileged exemption from the antitrust laws. If baseball couldn't keep its own house in order, the specter of federal legislation—baseball's equivalent of the outside agitator—loomed ahead. Or so warned baseball's bible.

The year 1963 ended shakily. President Kennedy had been assassinated, and baseball could only agree to disagree. Some real enemies were arguably within, as the Gulf of Tonkin Resolution and continued baseball fratricide proved. To borrow from *Pogo*, the establishment met the enemy and found it was itself.

THE JEREMIADS OF *The Sporting News* notwithstanding, 1964 would be a year in which discussion of baseball franchise shifts would dominate headlines. In January, Finley announced that he had signed an agreement with the city of Louisville that would bring the A's and major-league baseball to Kentucky. However, a franchise shift would require the approval of the other owners. At a January 16, 1964 American League meeting in New York, permission to move was denied. Finley threatened to sue the commissioner and Organized Baseball for violation of antitrust law. Missouri Senator Stuart Symington blasted Finley for his failure to negotiate with Kansas City officials: "Is there anyone who would deny that Mr. Finley has lowered the respect of the American people for professional baseball?" Symington's views were echoed by the junior Senator from Missouri, Edward L. Long, who labeled Finley "irresponsible" in his attitude toward the people of Kansas City and fans of the Athletics.

While Finley would withdraw his lawsuit in February and sign a four-year Kansas City stadium lease, other baseball officials embarked on a new strategy. Commissioner Ford Frick testified before the Senate Monopoly Subcommittee in favor of a sports bill that would extend to all professional team sports the exemption from antitrust legislation now enjoyed by baseball. In 1922 Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes had delivered an opinion that baseball was local and not interstate commerce. For a "sport" in the process of negotiating a new $12 million television contract, there was always fear that the courts might reverse Holmes. Frick's strategy was to abandon baseball's lone-wolf status and establish a consensus with the emerging competition: basketball, hockey, football.

Frick's legislation was quickly sidetracked by Great Society agenda and the continued foolishness of baseball owners. In April of 1964 Braves management declared, "We are positively not moving. We're playing in Milwaukee, whether you're talking of 1964, 1965, or 1975." By mid-summer, reports persisted that the Braves were already committed to Atlanta. John Doyne, Milwaukee county executive, threatened a lawsuit if the Braves attempted to leave Milwaukee. The club still had a year to go on its stadium lease, he pointed out. Doyne criticized Commissioner Frick for not blocking the Braves management. "How a ball club is permitted to come into a city like this, milk it for a dozen years, and then jump elsewhere, I can't understand," Doyne said. Braves executives William Bartholomay and John McHale calmly replied that while Milwaukee attendance was up, Atlanta offered a more lucrative radio and television market. Sportswriter Dick Young also ridiculed Doyne for elevating the proposed franchise shift to the level of a moral issue. After all, Young reasoned, Milwaukee shed few tears over Boston losing the Braves in 1953. Unlike previous franchise transfers from Boston, Philadelphia, St. Louis, and New York, however, Milwaukee would be left with no major league outlet. Regardless of any moral considerations, on October 21, 1964 Braves management voted to ask the National League for permission to shift the franchise to Atlanta. Approval was quickly granted by the other owners, although local obstacles were able to keep the Braves in Milwaukee for the 1965 season.

THOSE WHO SUGGESTED that the actions of Finley and Braves management proved baseball was no longer a sport were given further ammunition in August, 1964, when CBS announced that it had purchased the New York Yankees from Dan Topping and Del Webb for $11,200,000. With the CBS acquisition, the Yankees emerged as the perfect corporate symbol. They represented big business, mass media, New York City, and monopolistic success (from 1949 to 1964, the Yankees won fourteen American League pennants and nine world championships). Their most successful manager, Casey Stengel, had emphasized a platooning strategy in which players functioned as interchangeable parts. Just as many Americans would rebel against bureaucracy and corporate society, so others concerned with maintaining competition in baseball assailed the CBS acquisition of the Yankees. (Little did they realize the world would be turned upside down during the 1960s by both Vietnam and the baseball standings.)

Chet Huntley, of rival NBC, said the CBS action was "just one more reason to hate the Yankees." A more serious note of dissent was sounded by Congressman Emmanuel Cellers of New York, a longtime critic of baseball's monopolistic practices. Cellers observed that

the deal confirmed his view that baseball was big business and should be investigated by the Justice Department. He also feared the impact corporate control might have on competition. The congressman argued, "If the corporations which own these clubs are given an antitrust exemption permitting them to equalize the competitive strength of teams, there is a possibility that players may be traded around to provide closer races, and therefore more entertaining fare." Cellers was joined by Representative Henry Reuss of Wisconsin, already angry with Braves ownership, who proclaimed that baseball should forfeit its antitrust exemption. Letters to *The Sporting News* echoed these sentiments. Representative is the comment from P.V. Ball of Avon, Connecticut who argued that baseball was "deteriorating into a monopolistic organization."

To quiet the storm, CBS issued assurances that the network would continue to air the "game of the week" and would not dabble in baseball business at the clubhouse level. Other owners seemed to agree. On September 9, 1964, an American League owners meeting ws held in Boston. After a five-hour debate, the CBS purchase was approved by a vote of ten to two, Finley and Arthur Allyn of the White Sox expressing their dissent. The quotable Finley maintained that other owners were intimidated by the Yankees, and that he was "disappointed, disgusted, disillusioned, disenchanted, discouraged, and depressed." The anachronistic A's owner—a nineteenth-century self-made man, a captain of industry, perhaps a robber baron—was waging his own war with a twentieth-century corporation.

BUT AS FINLEY and the Yankees feuded and the Braves packed their tepees, what message were the owners sending to their hired hands? What could one expect from the players in a society increasingly emphasizing the rights of the individual? One player taking great pride in his independence and rebel image was Yankee shortstop Tony Kubek, who refused to accept the docile and cooperative player concept fashioned by Judge Cannon. If the owners were looking for more lucrative markets, so was the combative Kubek. He asserted that players should be awarded a share of profits from the proposed pay-television market. To support his claim, Kubek uttered a phrase that sent shivers up the collective spine of the baseball establishment. The Yankee infielder insisted that the players had been discussing collective bargaining and were "closer now to a ballplayers' union than we've ever been before."

Kubek's comments immediately brought forth rebuke from Cannon, who termed them "unfortunate and ill-advised." National League Player Representative Bob Friend of the Pirates and his American League counterpart Bob Allison of the Twins were also prompt to maintain their status as organization men and brand Kubek as a malcontent. Friend agreed that the players had discussed pay television, but he said Kubek was off base in regard to a union. The players, warned Friend, had not progressed by using threats. Allison concurred, stating that relations between the players and owners "have never been better." As owners looked on approvingly, the player representatives were advocating the consensus view of cooperation and conciliation. *The Sporting News* also censured Kubek: If pay television were to produce dividends, then the players could certainly depend upon the owners to look out for their interest and award them accordingly. Kubek was further criticized for expressing his comments directly to the press rather than working through proper baseball channels.

If the baseball establishment came together to condemn Kubek, they were piecing together an increasingly uneven fabric. Kubek was emerging as the voice of his times, demanding, assertive, daring to speak aloud about a bona fide union.

Kubek's protest was not the only voice of player dissent heard in 1964. The publishing career of Jim Brosnan would once again provoke controversy. In February, White Sox General Manager Ed Short warned Brosnan to limit his off-season publishing or find other employment. The relief pitcher was violating the privacy of the clubhouse, Allyn trumpeted. What he meant, was ruffling management's feathers. *The Sporting News* initially supported Brosnan's case, editorializing that the pitcher, while sometimes irreverent, was nevertheless entitled to his right of free speech. In a letter to the editor, Brosnan thanked the publication for its stance, stating that arguments on behalf of free speech "should please anyone but the stiffnecked martinets who would control the very breathing of the men who play the game. Overanxious organization men reflect their own insecurities when they suspect that ball players might degrade the game with vocal antics."

In March, the unrepentant Brosnan was released by the White Sox. Short maintained that he was unable to swing a trade for a pitcher whose White Sox won-lost record in 1963 was 3-8. Short omitted the fact that Brosnan had compiled an excellent earned run average of 2.84. When no teams rushed forth to sign the relief pitcher, some observers saw evidence of a blacklist.

Now *The Sporting News* was on management's side. The publication censured Brosnan when he asked the American Civil Liberties Union to present his case. Outside agitators were again intruding into the consensus world of baseball, the editorial argued. Squabbles should be settled through proper channels. One should not question the

fundamental principles of the game.

In response, John E. Coons, Chairman of the Illinois ACLU Freedom of Information Committee, accused Allyn of engaging in censorship. In an emotional letter utilizing baseball metaphors, Coons argued, "The clubs' management has driven its well-honed spikes deep into Mr. Brosnan's career. In so doing, they have cut just as deeply into the sporting souls of all Americans who despise the censor's work, whether he strikes at pulpit, *Playboy,* or pitcher's mound." Coons concluded that baseball was in a position to engage in censorship because the sport enjoyed a privileged monopoly through its exemption from the antitrust laws.

White Sox owner Allyn exhibited his contempt for both Brosnan and the ACLU by labeling Coon's charges as "balderdash" and throwing his letter into the wastebasket. Allyn's rather pompous reply was applauded by a *Sporting News* editorial, which complacently asserted, "The baseball position on civil rights is unassailable and has been since Jackie Robinson's entrance into the major leagues." [Brosnan's case was eventually dropped.—Ed.]

Written out of the baseball consensus, Brosnan declared that if he couldn't pitch, he would at least have time to finish his novel. But Brosnan and Kubek were not the only players at war with their clubs in 1964. Management comments and *Sporting News* editorials frequently chided players for their lack of loyalty to the sport and the owners who paid their salaries. Red Sox first baseman Dick Stuart publicly chastised Manager Johnny Pesky for humiliating the slugger by placing him on the B squad for exhibition games. The White Sox benched centerfielder Jim Landis when he refused to make television appearances for the club without guaranteed compensation. Pitcher Joey Jay of the Reds also made headlines, threatening to quit if he wasn't traded. Last but by no means least, crusty Cleveland Indian manager Birdie Tebbetts, a frequent critic of the modern-day player, fined four members of the Tribe for their failure to hustle.

THE *SPORTING NEWS* endorsed Tebbetts. Sounding very much like parents who did not understand how their ungrateful children could complain in the midst of affluence, the paper editorialized, "Players today are paid more handsomely than ever, demand and receive more concessions from owners than ever before and live in the lap of luxury. For all of this, all they are asked to do is bear down hard for a couple of hours a day. It is a sad commentary when such dedication can be obtained only by hitting the players where it hurts in the pocketbook." In the eyes of the baseball establishment young players were behaving like permissive children of the Dr. Spock generation. However, some critics of management such as Ralph Andreano, a professor of economics at Earlham College, maintained that baseball owners were being shortsighted in their endeavor to create bland organization men. Andreano argued that baseball's image problem resulted from players becoming faceless corporation figures rather than raffish individuals like the old St. Louis Cardinals Gas House Gang.

The baseball establishment, meanwhile, continued to ignore growing storm clouds on the racial horizon. *The Sporting News* observed that baseball had been exempt from the civil-rights demonstrations sweeping America: The national pastime had proved that "Negroes and whites could work together in perfect harmony and understanding." Baseball officials loved to laud such black players as "Mr. Cub" Ernie Banks, who was honored at Wrigley Field on August 15, 1964. Stepping up to the microphone, Banks proudly announced, "First, I want to thank God for making me an American." Success stories like that of Banks, who had played in the segregated Negro leagues, were emphasized to demonstrate that baseball, having solved its integration problems and having welcomed blacks into the consensus, was immune from the social conflict and debate suddenly engulfing the nation.

CRITICS NOTED THAT while equality might exist on the playing field, segregation had not disappeared in the broadcasting booths, front offices, and coaching and managing ranks. In a letter to *The Sporting News,* reader H. M. Lasky of Chicago admonished the baseball establishment and requested "a little less complacency in the future please." Jackie Robinson crusaded for black inclusion in the higher echelons of the baseball world. The 1964 season offered an example that racism was hardly dead on the playing field. In the midst of an intense July pennant race, Giants manager Alvin Dark was interviewed by Stan Isaacs for *Newsday,* a large circulation daily on Long Island. A native Southerner, Dark was quoted as saying, "We have trouble because we have so many Negro and Spanish-speaking players on this team. They are just not able to perform up to the white players when it comes to mental alertness. One of the biggest things is that you can't make them subordinate themselves to the best interest of the team. You don't find pride in them that you get in the white player."

Dark denied the remarks, but Isaacs, a respected reporter, stood by his story. A threatened player revolt by nonwhite players on the Giants roster developed. Reportedly, a strike was averted and Dark's job saved through the actions of team captain Willie Mays. According to clubhouse accounts, Mays asserted that he had nothing but contempt for Dark's racial attitudes, but that

Dark didn't allow his prejudice to interfere with his managerial decisions. (In fact, when Juan Marichal pitched, seven out of nine starters were either black or Latin.) To show his support for Dark, an ill Mays came off the bench to hit two home runs in a Giants victory over the Mets. Despite his efforts, the Giants pennant bid fell short and owner Horace Stoneham relieved Dark of his managerial duties at season's end. Of more importance, complacency and consensus were once again shattered. Baseball was not immune to the conflicts and changes sweeping America.

QUESTIONING MANAGEMENT'S MOTIVES and actions, players were demanding free speech and increased compensation. For his part, Judge Cannon continued as the players' counsel and owners' mouthpiece. In the spring of 1964 he was once again touring training camps and disseminating information on what he and baseball management considered to be the major issues of interest to the players: tax-saving tips and off-season and post-career opportunities for employment. Cannon briefed players on what he considered to be an outstanding pension program, gained through a "spirit of cooperation among the players and owners, general managers, and administrators of baseball."

In other words, Cannon believed players would receive a larger slice of the baseball economic pie and be included in the sport's consensus if only they would maintain a proper attitude of respect and conciliation toward the owners. When Commissioner Frick announced he would not be a candidate for reelection, Cannon's name was floated as a possible successor. Commentators such as Dick Young insisted that the owners did not want a strong commissioner who would interefere with their actions. Cannon certainly made it clear that he was not one to rock the consensus boat. In a speech before the Wisconsin Academy of General Sciences, he again reminded players and fans of the debts they owed to baseball owners. They might lose money, he said, but they had established "the greatest pension program in the history of this country."

In line with Cannon's conciliatory approach, Pirate hurler Bob Friend presented the players' "demands" to the owners at the 1964 annual baseball winter meeting: increasing meal money from ten to twelve dollars per day, increased complimentary tickets, compensation if pay television proved successful, and the *pièce de résistance* improved toilet facilities for players in the Kansas City stadium.

In exchange for these considerations, Cannon made it clear that the players would reciprocate by demonstrating their loyalty. Players would be available on request to appear without compensation at any noncommercial function to promote baseball; this duty would be shared by all players, not just a few stars. Allegedly speaking on behalf of the players, Cannon promised, "We are going to let the club owners know that we will cooperate with them in any way we can and that we would like their suggestions. This is an honest, concerted, sincere effort to show that we are interested in creating a better image for baseball." As President Johnson would have put it, "Come let us reason together."

Neither the baseball consensus nor the political consensus would last. The consensus supposedly formed by Johnson in November, 1964 would be based on illusions like American boys not fighting Asian wars. Judge Cannon wouldn't be elevated to the status of commissioner, the owners opting for an even more pliant candidate in General William Eckert. The players weren't interested in playing ball with him—or with Cannon. No longer content with a company union, they would eventually select Marvin Miller to head the players association.

Under Miller's leadership the players would strike a more assertive pose, demanding an expanded pension plan, increases in the player minimum salary, and an end to the reserve clause, the establishment of free agency, and salary arbitration. They would strike several times and forever change the structure of major-league baseball. To the echo of "black power," black players would more publicly charge racism. Bob Dylan was right: There was a battle outside raging that would shake the windows and rattle the walls of even the most cherished American institution.

In 1963 and 1964, though, baseball officials turned deaf ears to cries for change. At their 1964 winter meeting the owners were in a self-congratulatory mood, having instituted a new free-agent draft, approved what sportswriter Red Smith called the "rape" of Milwaukee in supporting the transfer of the Braves to Atlanta, and continued their satisfactory paternalistic relationship with the players. Frick, now a lame-duck commissioner, admonished owners not to ignore the changes on the horizon. While hardly a man to challenge the owners, Frick loved baseball and hated to see the owners stick their heads in the sand. In a Cassandra-like warning, Frick attempted to shatter the walls of baseball complacency: "So long as baseball people refuse to look beyond the day and the hour, so long as the clubs and individuals persist in gaining personal headlines through public criticism of associates; so long as they are unwilling to sacrifice the welfare of the individual for the benefit of the whole; and so long as expediency is permitted to replace sound judgment, there can be no satisfactory solution."

The times were indeed a-changin'.

Does Jet Lag Affect Races?

BRUCE GOLDBERG

Yes, says the author. In 1987 teams that traveled less won more. Would you believe the White Sox could have possibly contended in the AL West without their "travel games?"

UNTIL WALTER O'MALLEY and Horace Stoneham took the Dodgers and Giants west in 1957, major-league baseball was a game played almost exclusively east of the Mississippi River. Cities were no further apart than an overnight Pullman trip, and three-hour time changes, jet lag, and red-eye flights didn't exist.

Of course that's all changed now. Today's big league ballplayer criss-crosses the country, making as many as forty trips in a six-month season. The big leaguers face many of the same travel hassles experienced by over a million Americans every day. But despite the constant travel, it's always appeared, at least on the surface, that team performance was generally unaffected by the travel grind. However, a closer look at the 1987 season suggests that travel and jet lag may play a key role in determining who wins and who loses. In fact, jet lag may have turned at least one team last season from being a contender into an also-ran.

Clearly a favorable travel schedule is not going to make up for a lack of pitching, hitting, or defense, but there is a connection between the miles a team travels and its standing. Three of the four division winners traveled the fewest or next-to-fewest miles of any team in their division. The only exception were the San Francisco Giants, who actually traveled more miles than any other National League team. The "frequent flyer mileage" standings for 1987 were:

AL EAST		NL EAST	
Boston	29,827	Montreal	27,514
Baltimore	28,884	Philadelphia	26,224
New York	27,551	New York	25,804
Toronto	24,581	Pittsburgh	23,923
Cleveland	24,570	St. Louis	21,566
Detroit	23,252	Chicago	20,657
Milwaukee	22,911		
AVERAGE	25,939	AVERAGE	24,281

AL WEST		NL WEST	
California	43,791	San Francisco	43,662
Oakland	40,541	San Diego	41,698
Seattle	38,946	Los Angeles	38,340
Texas	37,322	Houston	37,800
Kansas City	28,799	Atlanta	29,573
Chicago	26,752	Cincinnati	28,618
Minnesota	25,283		
AVERAGE	34,476	AVERAGE	36,456

As you can see, the "wanderlust champions," the California Angels and the San Francisco Giants, traveled twice as far as the "stay-at-home" Milwaukee Brewers and Chicago Cubs. It's also interesting, and probably not insignificant, that teams in the supposedly weaker Western Divisions of each league travel considerably farther than their Eastern Division rivals.

The relationship between travel schedule and performance is also evident when looking at the combined standings in each league. The teams in the top half won 21 percent more games than the teams in the lower half. Of course the key difference between the top and bottom teams is the talent level, but it is noteworthy that the top teams traveled considerably fewer miles than the teams in the bottom half, 16 percent less in the American League and 10 percent less in the National League.

AL	W/L	MILES	NL	W/L	MILES
DET, TOR, MIL, NY, MIN, KC, OAK	623-511	192,918	STL, NY, MTL, SF, CIN, PHL	532-440	173,378
SEA, BOS, CHI, CAL, TEX, BAL, CLE	511-623	230,092	PIT, CHI, HOU, LA, ATL, SD	440-532	191,991

Bruce Goldberg is a marketing manager for Amtrak and the author of *Amtrak: The First Decade.*

Assuming that the fatiguing effects of travel are greatest in the first game after traveling, the opener of each 1987 series was analyzed. (Opening Day and the first game after the All-Star break were excluded.) Five of the twenty-six teams seemed to be unaffected by travel, but fourteen of the remaining twenty-one teams had a lower winning percentage right after traveling. Somewhat surprising is that seven teams actually recorded better records immediately after unpacking their bags.

The overall record of all teams in the first game after traveling was 456-505, a .475 winning percentage. Since the composite won-lost percentage of each league is always .500, this is an indication that travel adversely affects team performance.

There are two separate components that combine to make up the travel factor: the "distance advantage" and the "rest factor." Generally, the team that travels fewer miles spends less time enroute, so they have the distance advantage. It is expressed simply as the difference in mileage that each team traveled to reach the series opener. The rest factor compares the amount of time each team has from its previous game to the series opener. The team with the longer break has the rest factor in its favor.

Distance Advantage

In the 660 series' openers there were 490 in which there was a distance advantage but in which the rest factor was equal. In these 490 openers, the team that traveled fewer miles won 36 percent more games than their opponents.

Team Traveling Fewer Miles	Won	Lost	Advantage
Home	217	158	37.3%
Visitor	65	50	30.0%
TOTAL	282	208	35.6%

The mileage differential, i.e. the travel time differential, also has an impact. The team with the shorter trip has the advantage. A distance advantage of less than 200 miles results in an edge of only about 13%. But as the mileage difference increases, so does the edge. In the few cases where the distance advantage exceeded 2,000 miles, the edge for the team making the short trip went all the way up to 3-1.

Travel Advantage in Miles	Won	Lost	Advantage
200 miles or less	51	45	13.3%
201-750 miles	148	114	29.8%
751-1500 miles	58	37	56.8%
1501-2000 miles	19	10	90.0%
Over 2000 miles	6	2	300.0%
Total w/200+ mile advantage	282	208	35.6%

Clearly, a team with a great number of travel advantage opportunities in its schedule could conceivably benefit in the standings. In 1987 the American League champion Minnesota Twins enjoyed the distance advantage thirty-one times, more often than any other American League team. Boston, on the other hand, had the edge only eighteen times. Despite their presumably unfavorable West Coast location the San Diego Padres had the advantage twenty-nine times, the most (along with Cincinnati) of any National League team. The Padres' California neighbors, the Los Angeles Dodgers, had only nineteen distance advantages.

Rest Factor

So far we've looked only at the distance factor and tried to isolate that factor by looking at it only when there's an equal interval between both teams' previous game and the series opener. In recent years, with the virtual elimination of "travel days" and the almost total demise of day games on "getaway day," the available travel time between games has taken on added importance. Travel between cities has become a hectic whirlwind, with late-night or overnight flights becoming the rule rather than the exception. This would appear to affect both individual and team performance. But on an individual game basis, the 1987 season suggests that the rest factor just isn't that important.

Both teams usually travel late at night following a night game, but about once in every four series one of the teams has the rest factor working in its favor. On 170 occasions in 1987 one team had a day game and its opponent a night game on the previous day, or one played and the other was off. However, the rest factor accounted for only a 7.3% edge. And only the visiting team benefitted. Compare these results with the 36% edge associated with the mileage advantage.

Team with Rest Factor	Won	Lost	Edge
Home	40	41	-2.5%
Visitor	48	41	19.5%
TOTAL	88	82	7.3%

In some of the cases where one team had the rest factor working for it, its opponent either had the distance advantage or may not have traveled at all. Next, look only at games where both teams had traveled. In this situation the rest factor edge increased to over 25%, but once again only the visiting team seemed to realize much benefit. When the home team had time on its side, the impact was minimal.

	Won	Lost	Edge
Home	18	17	5.9%
Visitor	21	14	50.0%
TOTAL	39	31	25.8%

Another way to further isolate the rest factor was to consider only games where there is no significant distance advantage (less than 200 miles). And although there were only a few instances to consider, once again the rest factor seemed to have an impact when it favored the visiting team.

	Won	Lost	Edge
Home	4	13	-225.0%
Visitor	9	6	50.0%
TOTAL	13	19	-46.1%

Seventy-three times a team had both the mileage and time factor working for it. Surely in this case the double advantage would create a strong edge. Right? Wrong!

The overall record of teams with the double advantage was only 37-36, an insignificant edge of less than 3 percent. And again the home team actually lost more times than it won, while the visitor gained a clear advantage.

	Won	Lost	Edge
Home	29	30	-3.4%
Visitor	8	6	33.3%
TOTAL	37	36	2.8%

It would seem that either team should benefit from the extra time off, so why the rest factor benefits only visiting teams is something of a mystery. One plausible explanation may be that when a team returns home from a road trip the players are so tired that the rest factor doesn't help. Another possible explanation is that for a team on the road, the extra time off means the chance to rest (and avoid a night flight), but for a player at home that extra time turns into a disadvantage because it gets filled with everyday activities and other distractions. Some additional research in 1988 may pinpoint the reason.

The 1987 Pennant Race

Now that both of the travel factors have been identified and quantified, what does it all mean in the real world? How did the travel schedules affect the 1987 pennant race?

Last season the top team coming off the plane was Cincinnati. Pete Rose's Reds didn't let a little jet lag affect their performance as they won 24 of 36 games, a .667 winning percentage. Were it not for this torrid pace in the first game after traveling, they would have found themselves far out of the National League West race with an otherwise sub-.500 performance. The exciting race in the American League East might have been no race at all if the runner-up Blue Jays weren't such great travelers, or if the division winning Tigers had played only .500 ball in their openers after arriving. Toronto was 23-13 off the airplane, a .639 pace, compared to Detroit's jet-lagged 17-21 mark. Take away those travel games and the Tigers would have coasted to the title by 9 games.

The 1987 travel records by division were:

AL EAST	W	L	PCT.	NL EAST	W	L	PCT.
Toronto	23	13	.639	New York	20	15	.571
New York	19	17	.528	St. Louis	20	16	.556
Milwaukee	20	18	.526	Philadelphia	18	17	.514
Cleveland	18	20	.474	Pittsburgh	18	18	.500
Detroit	17	21	.447	Chicago	17	19	.472
Baltimore	16	20	.444	Montreal	16	19	.457
Boston	14	23	.378				

AL WEST	W	L	PCT.	NL WEST	W	L	PCT.
Seattle	19	15	.559	Cincinnati	24	12	.667
Minnesota	19	18	.514	Atlanta	19	18	.514
Kansas City	18	19	.486	San Diego	17	18	.486
California	17	19	.472	San Francisco	16	20	.444
Oakland	16	18	.471	Houston	17	22	.436
Texas	15	23	.395	Los Angeles	11	25	.306
Chicago	12	25	.324				

While tightening up the American League East and National League West races, the two travel factors had the opposite effect in the other two divisions. The White Sox definitely appear to have been jet-lagged out of contention in the American League West. If the travel games were removed from everybody's record, the White Sox would have found themselves only 1 game behind the eventual World Champion Minnesota Twins. Instead they finished 8 games back and were never even close to contention.

In fact, without the travel games the AL West race would have been a four-way race between Minnesota, Chicago, Kansas City, and Oakland. The National League East title chase, which went down to the last few days of the season, might have gone even further if not for the travel factors. The Montreal Expos were 16-19 in post-travel games, the lowest winning percentage among NL East teams, and that may have prevented them from challenging St. Louis right down to the final day of the season.

With the travel games removed, the 1987 standings would have looked like this (actual season winning percentage is shown in parentheses):

AL EAST	W-L	PCT.	GB	ACTUAL
DET	81-43	.653	-	(.605)
TOR	73-53	.579	9	(.593)
MIL	71-53	.573	10	(.562)
NY	70-56	.556	12	(.549)
BOS	64-61	.512	17.5	(.481)
BAL	51-75	.405	31	(.414)
CLE	43-81	.347	38	(.377)

NL EAST	W-L	PCT.	GB	ACTUAL
STL	75-51	.595	-	(.586)
MTL	75-52	.591	.5	(.562)
NY	72-55	.567	3.5	(.568)
PIT	62-64	.492	13	(.494)
PHL	62-65	.488	13.5	(.494)
CHI	59-66	.472	15.5	(.472)

AL WEST	W-L	PCT.	GB	ACTUAL
MIN	66-59	.528	-	(.525)
KC	65-60	.520	1	(.512)
CHI	65-60	.520	1	(.475)
OAK	65-63	.508	2.5	(.500)
TEX	60-64	.484	5.5	(.463)
SEA	59-69	.461	8.5	(.481)
CAL	59-69	.460	8.5	(.463)

NL WEST	W-L	PCT.	GB	ACTUAL
SF	74-52	.587	-	(.556)
LA	62-64	.492	12	(.451)
HOU	59-64	.480	13.5	(.469)
CIN	60-66	.476	14	(.519)
ATL	50-74	.403	23	(.429)
SD	48-79	.378	26.5	(.401)

The travel factors may not have changed the outcome of division races in 1987, but its impact on several teams was undeniable. Clearly the potential is there for the division races to be decided by the travel schedule. So in trying to predict who will win in the future, look beyond pitching, hitting, and defense to who travels how many miles, who makes the shortest trips, and who has the most days on the road. In the end, the key to whether Kansas City or Oakland can topple Minnesota, whether the Blue Jays can win it this year, or whether the Mets can again make it to the World Series may rest not between the white lines or in the dugout, but at the airport.

A DOZEN IN A ROW

THE BROOKLYN ROBINS made 12 hits in a row in a game at Pittsburgh on June 23, 1930. With two men already out in the Brooklyn sixth, Johnny Frederick singled (1); Wally Gilbert hit one deep to right center for an inside-the-park homer (2); Babe Herman singled (3); Del Bissonette singled (4); Rube Bressler singled (5); Glenn Wright tripled (6); Mickey Finn doubled (7); Al Lopez singled (8); Jumbo Elliott singled (9); Frederick got his second single of the inning but made the third out when he tried to stretch it to a double (10). In the seventh the first man up, Gilbert, doubled (11); and Herman hit a home run into the right-field stands (12). Bissonette broke the string when he made an out.

OH, BROTHER!

ON APRIL 29, 1931 Wes Ferrell pitched a no-hitter for Cleveland against the St. Louis Browns. In the St. Louis eighth Rick Ferrell, Wes's older brother, came to bat. Would he spoil his brother's claim to fame? Rick hit the hardest ball of the day for the Browns to deep short. Bill Hunnefield raced over to knock the ball down but had to hurry his throw. It was a little wild and Rick was safe. The fans cheered when "error" was flashed.

Emil H. Rothe

Musing On Maris: 1961 Remembered

RALPH HOUK and ROBERT W. CREAMER

The man who managed Roger Maris and a writer who covered him recall his friendship and rivalry with Mickey Mantle, the pressures brought on him, and how he beat the Babe.

ROGER EUGENE MARIS, lefthanded-hitting right fielder, 26, [by opening day, 1961], 6', 200 pounds. Appeared in 161 games. Batted .269, with 61 home runs.

Maris was born in Fargo, North Dakota, on September 10, 1934. A high school star in football as well as baseball, he gave up a college football scholarship to sign with the Cleveland Indians after graduating from high school. He played four years in the minors at Fargo-Moorhead, Keokuk, Tulsa, Reading, and Indianapolis before catching on with the Indians in 1957. He showed consistent if not spectacular home-run power in the minors and during his rookie year with Cleveland (he hit 14 homers for the Indians while batting .235), but he was nonetheless traded to the Athletics in June 1958. He hit about the same that year, .240, but increased his home-run total to 28. In 1959 with the A's he lifted his average to .273 but hit only 16 homers. That December the Athletics traded him to the Yankees, along with Joe DeMaestri and Kent Hadley, for Hank Bauer, Don Larsen, Norm Seibern and Marv Throneberry, and in 1960 for the Yankees he not only batted .283, his major-league high, but hit 39 home runs and won the Most Valuable Player award.

"I was a better hitter on the road than I was at home," Maris said [before the 1961 season], "because I swung with the pitch. I was just trying to get hits. At the Stadium I was trying to pull the ball toward the right-field seats all the time. I'm going to change that." Add that to your list of famous predictions gone awry.

Someone mentioned to Maris that he seemed to be in pretty good shape despite all the banquets he had been to. He smiled his little smile and nodded. "I've been to a dozen dinners," he said, "but I eat only the meat, no trimmings, no dessert." Then, vehemently, he added, "But I've had it. Next year there'll be no banquet circuit for me, not even if I hit .380."

Put that one on the list, too. And notice again that Maris felt a high batting average was more apt to focus attention on him than, say, hitting home runs. He simply had no idea.

Hitting .300 was a standard of excellence in 1961 that was a relic from the 1920s and 1930s, when all really good hitters were expected to bat .300 or very close to it. In considering Mickey Mantle's popularity that season it should be noted that he finished the year at .317, almost exactly what he was hitting early in August, whereas Maris's average fell 14 points to .269. A .269 batting average sounded awful in those days when the .300 mystique was so strong. Yet Maris's .269 was 13 points above the league in 1961. If he had played 25 years earlier, in 1936, and had batted 13 points above the league average, Maris would have hit .302.

To understand the antagonistic pressures that fell on Maris later in the year, it's necessary to recognize the attitude he evoked at the time. Maris was a splendid ballplayer, voted the Most Valuable Player in the league the year before, but he was a newcomer, a Johnny-come-lately. He was in his second year with the Yankees (Mantle was in his eleventh) and it was the first time in his brief career that Roger had played two successive full seasons with the same club. Further, he was quiet and reserved and in no sense colorful; baseball writers didn't seek him out for quotations, and he didn't buddy up to the media, as many players do. His personality on the field reflected his personality off it; he was strong, capable and matter-of-fact. He was a powerful hitter, a superb fielder with a fine arm, an excellent baserunner (although he did

not steal bases; with Mantle usually coming to bat when Maris was on base there was little reason to). Roger played with great skill but quiet efficiency. Before his home-run splurge, fans and sportswriters tended not to notice him the way they would a Willie Mays or a Mantle.

Even the way he ran was markedly different from Mantle. When Mickey slowed to a trot he moved in an odd, cramped way, as though his feet hurt, but when he shifted into top speed he was like a rapidly spinning wheel, a rhythmic, dynamic blur. Maris was fast, too, though not as fast as Mantle—nobody was—but he ran almost methodically, and when he slowed to a trot he moved in the same steady, unruffled manner, his impassive face showing no strain or emotion. He was by no means ungraceful, but neither was there anything beautiful or striking about the way he did things.

He had a friendly little smile, but he didn't use it much. His face seldom showed much emotion, and he had what many writers called "cold blue eyes." He had a small mouth for such a big man, and in repose it tended to turn down at the corners, which made him look disdainful and disapproving. He was well liked by other players and he made strong friendships, but to those who didn't know him he seemed almost to be sneering.

Even the way he spoke was deflating. Mantle had been a difficult interview, but when he did talk he had an engaging charm, a pleasant voice with an appealing southwestern "cowboy" accent. Maris's flat, almost monotonous manner of speaking was as noncommittal as he was, and his voice was not noticeably deep or warm or resonant in tone. He tended in all ways to blend into the background, which he preferred. Then all those home runs he hit in 1961 forced him into the spotlight.

NO ONE MADE MUCH note of the home run Maris hit back on May 17, his fourth of the year—Mantle had ten at the time, Jim Gentile eleven, and Rocky Colavito, Harmon Killebrew and Bob Allison each had twice as many homers as Maris then—but it marked the beginning of the most amazing stretch of home-run hitting by any player in the history of the game. Mention is frequently made that Maris hit fifteen homers in June, the most he hit in any one month that season, but that admirable statistic (not in itself a record) is artificially tied to the calendar month and does not reflect the extraordinary extent of Maris's hitting. His great surge that began on May 17 ended on June 22, eight days before the end of the month (he hit no homers at all in the last week of June). But in the 37 days (a month plus a week) between May 17 and June 22, Maris hit 24 home runs—24 in 38 games (including the game he appeared in for only half an inning). He hit nearly 40 percent of his 61 homers in 1961 during that astonishing five-week period. No one else—not Babe Ruth or Henry Aaron, not Willie Mays or Reggie Jackson or Ted Williams or Mickey Mantle, not Jimmie Foxx or Hank Greenberg or Ralph Kiner, no one—has ever hit nearly that many homers in that length of time. Ruth came closest. Everyone knows that the Babe hit 17 home runs in September of 1927, a blistering run down the stretch that made it extremely difficult for anyone chasing his record to catch him. But Ruth's great finishing surge began earlier, on August 16, when he had 36 home runs and was still behind Lou Gehrig. Babe hit 24, the last 24 of his 60-homer year, from August 16 through September 30, 24 in 46 days, embracing 41 games, an exceptional feat in itself, but Maris simply blew that apart.

For years, writers commenting on challenges to Ruth's record warned how demanding September would be for anyone trying to surpass the Babe. Maris met that challenge, but he had his great September in the spring, in May and June. His 24 home runs in five weeks was a great baseball feat, and it deserves to be ranked with DiMaggio's 56-game hitting streak as an example of sustained, unrelenting achievement.

When Maris started his great run he was seven homers behind Mantle. When he finished it, he was five ahead. Mickey himself hit 12 in the same period, a demanding rate per game that works out to 51 homers a season, and yet Maris hit twice as many as Mantle did. If Roger had maintained that impossible pace for the entire year he would have hit more than 100 home runs.

More and more frequently, the stories on their homers included mention of Ruth's pace in 1927 (the Babe was back in the news again). Maris, with 35 homers, was now 19 games ahead of Ruth, and Mantle, with 33, was 8 games ahead, but that same day Commissioner Frick made his feelings about the pursuit of Ruth's record official. He issued a formal ruling that said no batter pursuing the Babe would be credited with equaling or breaking the record unless he accomplished it within 154 games, the length of the season when Ruth hit his 60.

"Ford Frick threw a protective screen around Babe Ruth's record of 60 home runs yesterday," one newspaper said with cynical accuracy. Frick said a player who hit 60 after the 154th game would be given recognition but added—much to his later chagrin—that such a record would go into the record book with "a distinguished mark" to show that it had been made in a 162-game season. He didn't mention other records that might be broken because of the eight extra games in the schedule, nor did he mention an asterisk, a word that was to haunt him the rest of his life. All he said was "a distinguished mark," but the baseball writers took it from there. They

assumed that the distinguishing mark would be an asterisk, and because Frick's ruling aroused such strong feelings on both sides of the matter, "with an asterisk" became a catch phrase that eventually entered the language as a term for a qualified success. Frick and "asterisk" became closely identified, so much so that when he wrote his autobiography a dozen years later he called it *Games, Asterisks and People,* even though he devoted barely a page in the book to the whole Maris-Ruth contretemps.

In 1961, though, his ruling was big news, and it served to make the home-run race not a contest between Maris and Mantle but one between Maris and Mantle and Ruth—or, to be more accurate, eventually between Maris and an artificial barrier at the 154th game of the season. From the day of Frick's ruling to the end of the season the publicity attendant on the home-run derby grew and grew, and Maris became, like Mantle, an intensely public figure.

Frick said that his decision to have two sets of records was made only because he felt the 162-game schedule was temporary. "I'm certain we'll go back to the 154-game schedule," he said, meaning that inflated records made during what he presumed would be only a brief interregnum of 162-game seasons should be noted as something out of the ordinary. He said he expected four more clubs to be added to the existing majors in a very short time, which would give each league 12 teams—or, he said, there might be a realignment into three 8-team leagues. Either way, he said, the old 154-game schedule would work nicely, and he expected it to be restored. In a 12-team league, each club would play every other one 14 times (11 rivals times 14 games per rival equals 154). In an 8-team league each team would play each rival 22 times (7 x 22 equals 154). It was not possible to have that kind of balanced scheduling in a 10-team league with a 154-game schedule. Thus the 162-game slate. Thus, the eight extra games and the fuss about the home-run record.

Frick did not anticipate two things: that it would be seven more years before baseball expanded again, and that at that time each league would be split into two divisions, further upsetting the old idea of neatly balanced schedules. Nor did he take into consideration the satisfaction that the clubs (and, by extension, the players) would derive from the added income they gained from gate receipts, parking fees, concessions, television and radio revenue and the like from those eight extra games each year. Eight extra games was a 5-percent increase over the old season, and to the marketing experts who were taking over control of the game 5 percent was—and is—a substantial figure. In short, once the 162-game schedule was put in place, there was little chance of ever going back to the 154-game level. Never mind balanced scheduling. Never mind records. Just put the money in the pot.

It's kind of sad about Frick. He was a nice man, and he loved baseball, but he was living in a reverse time warp. His mind was fixed in the 1920s and 1930s, and here he was buffeted around by the turbulent, changing sixties.

INTEREST IN THE home-run race was so great that headlines began to say things like M&M Fail To Connect, as though not hitting a home run was news. In Cleveland in August the Yankees beat the sagging Indians twice before a crowd of 56,000, by 20,000 the largest paid attendance in Cleveland all season, and despite the double defeat the crowd cheered loudly when Mantle hit a home run and almost as loudly when Maris hit one.

Two days later in Los Angeles, on August 22, Maris hit his fiftieth homer of the season, the earliest by far that anyone had ever reached 50. The previous record date was September 4—by Ruth in 1927 and Foxx in 1932.

With the pennant race now definitely settled, the baseball writers had little more to dwell upon but Maris and Mantle and their chase after the home-run record. Ford, having the greatest year of his career, was all but ignored. "It was the damnedest thing," Ford said, "I'd been with the Yankees for ten years and for ten years I'd been hoping to win 20 games. Now I win 25, and all anybody asked me about was home runs."

Other players were disregarded, too. Consider the Labor Day doubleheader when the Yankees swept two games from the Senators while the Tigers were losing, the *coup de grace* day that broke the pennant race apart for good. The Yankees won two important, exciting games. [Rollie] Sheldon pitched seven good innings in the opener and left with the score tied 3-3. In the eighth [John] Blanchard hit yet another of his dramatic home runs to give the Yankees the victory. Young [Hal] Reniff, who had pitched well since Houk brought him up from the minors in June, got credit for the win, his second against no defeats. In the second game [Bud] Daley, whose pitching had meant so much to the Yankees, pitched a complete game for his tenth victory of the season. [Clete] Boyer homered in that game, [Moose] Howard and [Elston] Skowron hit back-to-back doubles, [Bob] Cerv tripled and Boyer drove in the winning run with a sacrifice fly. The legitimate heroes of the day—Sheldon, Blanchard, Reniff, Boyer, Howard, Skowron, Cerv—all were ignored. That was the day Mantle's forearm was so sore that he could not play, and Maris went oh for eight in the doubleheader, and those were the big stories of the day: MANTLE HURT, MARIS HITLESS.

The demise of the pennant race coincided with their latest burst of homers. During the [September] week after Detroit died, Mantle hit a homer on Tuesday, Maris on

Wednesday, Maris on Thursday, Mantle on Friday, Maris on Saturday, Mantle on Sunday. Their rhythmic one-two punch was unrelenting and irresistible. There had been a lot of attention paid to the two before, but now it became almost unbearably intense—and sometimes ridiculous. A stripper in Texas began calling herself "Mickey Maris."

Maris had moved well ahead of Mantle, but when Mickey's two home runs in the final Detroit game gave him 50 to Roger's 53 he seemed to be back in the race. At the least it kept the M&M firm in business as a twin attack force on Ruth. But Mantle was fighting a losing battle. Even though he hit those two homers against the Tigers after pulling the muscle in his forearm, when the injury forced him to miss the doubleheader the next day he lost a golden chance to gain ground as Maris went hitless. Home-run champions almost always hit in streaks—they're hot for a while and then cool off—and Mantle's arm injury came when he was hot.

When he got back in the lineup again on the day after the doubleheader, after taking physiotherapy again, he came to bat for the first time in the second inning and hit the first pitch six rows deep into the upper stands in right field, a tremendous home run that tied the game 1-1 and moved him to within two homers of Maris (53 to 51). It was an astonishing moment but it was Mantle's highwater mark as far as his duel with Maris was concerned. He never came that close to Roger again.

But it served to complete the swing of emotional support in his direction. To the fans and the press, Maris was a superb, mechanical home-run-hitting machine—unemotional on and off the field, efficient, cold, reserved. One writer quaintly referred to Maris as a "sobersides." Mantle, on the other hand, had become gallant, the wounded hero striving against adversity. His emotions on the field, once dismissed as childish, now seemed the legitimate reactions of a brave, frustrated man. He was no longer the *bête noire* of Yankee fans. Now Maris was the upstart, and Mickey at last was the rightful successor to Ruth and DiMaggio. Mantle had become the popular favorite.

The crowd's attitude toward Maris shifted, and he was having trouble holding even their mild affection for him. He later blamed this vaguely on the Yankees—management, presumably—who, he said, "wanted Mantle to break the record, not me. They did everything possible to assure that. They wanted to reduce my chances." That petulance had very little basis in fact. The Yankees, staff and players alike, may have wanted Mantle to break the record but, if anything, Maris got the preferential treatment. As Mantle said, "I think if I batted third all year I might have broke the record." Ford said, "If the players were rooting for Mickey, they never showed it. I can't remember one instance of a guy saying, 'I hope Mickey beats Roger.' If anybody ever said anything like that I never heard it. I mean, I was pulling for Mickey. I knew him better, I hung out with him all the time. It wasn't that I didn't like Roger. I liked him very much. But Mickey was my buddy, and I was pulling for him. But not out loud."

RALPH HOUK:

Roger Maris was just as nice a guy as you'll ever want to meet, but that season really got to him. I think it really started in Minnesota late in August just before we came back home to the Stadium to play the Tigers. It had been bad enough before that, with everybody coming around asking the same questions all the time. What about Frick? What about expansion? What about the lively ball? *Everybody* asked if the ball was livelier. Oh, yeah. Every year, if somebody happens to do a little better than they usually do, right away they start asking questions about the lively ball. Or the bats. Maris had a great answer. He said the players were livelier.

But then in Minnesota it began to get worse. He'd hit his fiftieth homer, so all of a sudden it was serious. Maybe he *was* going to bust Ruth's record. We flew in from Kansas City and in Minneapolis they were all over him—him and Mickey both—as soon as the bus got to the hotel from the airport. That was the first year the Twins were in Minnesota, you know, and they were all excited about baseball. There were mobs of people all around, and not just kids. Roger's brother said there were old ladies who all they wanted to do was touch them. They'd put their hands out and touch Roger or Mickey on the back and then snatch their hands away. Mickey and Roger, they couldn't even take the elevator down to the hotel lobby, it was so jammed with people waiting to see them. They'd have to go down a flight of stairs and sneak out the back way.

Then after we swept Detroit in the Stadium it got bad everyplace. The newspapers figured the pennant race was as good as over, and they didn't have anything else to write about except Mantle and Maris. You never saw so many writers and photographers in your life. There were writers there from everywhere, from Podunk, and they were always around Roger and Mick asking questions. They were all going to get the big story.

I remember after that doubleheader with the Indians, when Whitey got knocked round and I had to take him out in the second or third inning. His hip was bothering him again, and I'm sitting there thinking here's my big Series pitcher and he's hurting, and I don't know how bad it is, and what if he can't pitch in the Series? I was wondering what I was going to tell the writers, because I knew they were going to be all over me about it after the game. I was the damnedest thing. Nobody asked me a thing about Ford. They were all around Maris and Mantle.

That's about when Roger started having trouble with the press. He was a good guy. He always talked to the writers. He'd never had any trouble with them. But he didn't realize that talking to them was one thing, and having every last thing he said printed in the paper was another, especially when every story was in the headlines. He couldn't say anything that wasn't picked up and printed.

I'm pretty sure it was after that doubleheader with the Indians that it started. Roger went oh for eight or something, I know he had a bad day, and the crowd was getting on him. When you play right field in the Stadium you're real close to the fans in those lower stands—or you were then before they rebuilt the place in the 1970s. You felt like they were sitting on your shoulders. You could hear everything they said, and they could really blister you. I used to sit out in the bullpen, and I know.

So Roger had a bad day and the fans were getting on him bad, and he didn't like it. After the game some writer asked him what the crowd in right field was like, and without even thinking about it Roger says,

"Terrible. They're the worst fans in the league."

He just said it, you know. So the guy asks him some more questions and Roger says he's booed every time he makes an out, and he said something about the fans weren't like that in Kansas City, where he used to play. He was just popping off. He was mad—he had a bad day and the fans booed him and he didn't like it.

But when the story comes out, here's Roger Maris blasting the Yankee fans like he'd called a press conference and made a speech about it. It was a big story, and that shook him up. Hell, he'd just been blowing off steam.

That kind of thing kept happening. He'd say things honestly, without thinking about them, and they'd be exaggerated. Somebody asked him if he really wanted to break Babe Ruth's record and Roger said, "Hell, yes," and that was big news. Why wouldn't he want to break the record? Rogers Hornsby, I think it was, said, "Wouldn't it be a shame for a hitter like Maris to break the Babe's record," and Roger said screw Hornsby. He just said it, half kidding, but the writers were jumping on things like that, and now that's in the headines: Maris Rips Hornsby.

Maris had a country man's wariness of strangers, and more and more of the writers asking pointed questions were people he didn't know. He didn't much trust the reporters he did know, either. Some ballplayers have rabbit ears. They hear every critical remark yelled from the stands. Maris had eagle eyes—he seemed to have read or been made aware of everything derogatory that was written about him, particularly those stories that distorted things he had said or done.

In Chicago, he said to Mantle, "I can't take this anymore." Mickey said, "You've got to."

MARIS WAS NOW in a pretty good position to break Ruth's record. His bat was hot again, and he needed only four to tie the Babe, five to beat him. He had 20 games left in the season, 12 before Frick's arbitrary 154-game barrier. To tie the record in 154 games, Maris needed to hit one homer every three games, and so far during the season he had been hitting them more frequently than that, about one every two and a half games. He had already overcome the bogeyman of Ruth's fabulous 17 homers in September. He didn't have to accelerate to beat Babe; he could even ease off a little.

For the 162-game season, Maris needed a homer only every four games—a much slower pace—to pass Ruth. The numbers get a little heavy here but Maris to this point had been hitting homers at a rate that would give him 61 for a 154-game season, 64 for a 162-game season. He could slow down to a 51-home pace and still reach 60 in 154 games, equaling the Babe, and he could slow down even further, to a 41-homer pace, and surpass Ruth's mark in 162 games.

But more and more attention was fixed on whether he could do it in 154 games, and at that point he seemed a good bet to do it. He still had a doubleheader in the Stadium against the inept Indians before the Yankees left on their last road trip of the year, and the road seemed no obstacle. Maris hit homers away from home as frequently as he hit them in the Stadium, and the first two stops on this trip were in Chicago and Detroit. Tiger Stadium in Detroit was always a good home-run park, and Maris had hit 13 homers off Chicago's pitching. It was accepted almost as a matter of faith in 1961 that the addition of the two expansion teams was the big reason why Maris was hitting so many home runs (which helps explain in part Frick's fervor in protecting Ruth; he didn't want the Babe's mark supplanted by a "cheap" record). Yet almost 25 percent of Roger's home runs to this point (13 of 56) had come against the White Sox, one of the better teams in the league, and he had hit only four against the expansion Angels, whose home games were in little Wrigley Field. Go figure.

RALPH HOUK:

When we got to Baltimore Roger was in pretty bad shape. We played the doubleheader the first night there and he didn't hit any homers, and now it's the 154th game and he came to me and said, "Ralph, I don't feel good. I'm not playing."

He looked awful. Maris was a very sincere and good guy, but there are some people who just can't take the atmosphere of the press, all that coverage, all the people, all the cameras, all the bullshit that goes with it, and he was one of them. The pressure just got to him. His hair was falling out, not in clumps, like some of those guys wrote, but it was coming out, and it was turning gray.

He said, "I'm not playing," and he was kind of crying. It was sad. It was just we two in the office alone. He said, "Ralph, why don't you just get me out of there?"

Well, I talked to him and I said, "Hey, Roger, you gotta play." I talked about the people in the stands who'd come to see him, and this and that, and finally I said, "Look, Roger, why don't you go out and hit in batting practice and let me put you in the lineup. You start the game, and after an inning or two I'll take you out if you want. We can say you're sick." We talked a little bit more, and he went out and played, and that was the end of it. Nothing more happened. That was the night he hit his fifty-ninth home run, and that was the night we clinched the pennant. I'll never forget that night.

In the first inning, batting against Milt Pappas, Maris lined out hard to right field, but in his second time at bat, in the third inning, he hit another line drove that carried over the fence at the 380-foot mark for his fifty-ninth home run. That moved him ahead of Foxx and Greenberg and everyone else into territory only he and Ruth had ever explored. A 32-year-old Baltimorean named Bob Reitz caught the ball and held tightly on to it as ushers and guards gathered around him. He was brought under the stands to meet Maris, who came off the field between innings to talk to him. Reitz did not offer to give the ball to Maris. He said he wanted money for it. How much? Twenty-five hundred dollars, he said. Maris just shook his head. They talked for another moment or two, and then Maris said, "Are you really going to keep that ball?" Reitz nodded. "Good luck to you," Maris said and returned to the ball game.

He needed one more home run now to tie Ruth. The

Orioles brought Dick Hall in to pitch, and when Maris faced him in the fifth he hit one hard line drive foul to right and then struck out. In the seventh he got his bat on one of Hall's pitches and lifted a powerful drive high up toward the right-field seats—but it curved foul by ten feet.

In the Yankee bullpen Coates yelled, "Come on, Roger, baby, hit it to me." Stepping into the batter's box again, Maris hit a long fly in Coates's general direction, but the ball was caught in right center field, close to the fence.

His final time at bat, his last chance to catch Ruth, came in the ninth inning against Wilhelm, who had relieved Hall. Maris fouled off one of Wilhelm's knuckleballs, then half swung at the next pitch and topped the ball along the first-base line, where Wilhelm fielded it, almost apologetically, and tagged Maris out.

It was over.

The team returned to New York for the final week of the season, with five games left for Maris. He had hit only three home runs in 15 games, and on Tuesday night only 19,000 people were on hand in Yankee Stadium to see him hit number 60. It came in his second time at bat, in the third inning, when he lifted a fly to right that carried against the front of the upper stands for a home run. The crowd made up for its size with its exuberance and cheered wildly until Maris reluctantly came out of the dugout and waved his cap to the fans he had derided a few weeks earlier.

A curtain call like that, so common today, was an extraordinary event in that era, almost unprecedented. Five years earlier, in May 1956, Dale Long of the Pirates accomplished the extraordinary feat of hitting a home run a game for eight straight games. No one before had ever hit homers in more than six straight, and no one would after him until 1987, when Don Mattingly equaled his record. When Long hit one in his eighth straight game, the crowd cheered so loudly and for so long that his Pirate teammates made Long go out of the dugout and wave his thanks so that the game could go on. Long's curtain call was almost as big a story as his home runs, and Maris's bow in 1961 had much the same effect. Red Barber, who had been broadcasting major league baseball for more than 25 years, was almost beside himself with excitement as he described Maris coming reluctantly from the dugout to wave to the crowd. Things like that just didn't happen then. Nor, for that matter, did 60 home runs.

MARIS SHOWED UP at the ball park on Wednesday but, once again, asked Houk for the day off. His wife was in town, there was no game scheduled the next day and he could have a nice little respite, a 48-hour vacation from the tension. Houk said okay and Roger, neatly dressed and looking at peace with himself, left the ball park. It seemed an extraordinary thing to do. There were only four games left [in the season], and he still needed one more homer to pass Ruth, yet he chose not to play. Houk told the wondering press that Maris said he was "too bushed" to play, but he added, "Roger's exhaustion isn't physical. It's mental. He hasn't had a moment of peace for the last two months. All things considered, I think he's handled himself beautifully. He's been living in a madhouse."

When Maris returned to the club on Friday night he said, "I feel more relaxed than I have in a long time." He went hitless as the Yankees beat the Red Sox 2-1, although he walked twice on three-and-two pitches and scored the winning run in the ninth inning.

On Saturday Maris again got few good pitches to hit and went one for three as the Yankees beat the Red Sox. Once again the crowd in Yankee Stadium was relatively small. The left-field sections were all but empty, while fans, eager to catch the home-run ball, jammed into the stands and bleachers in right.

Now it came down to the last day of the season, Sunday, October 1. After getting his fifty-eighth homer in Detroit on September 17 Maris had hit only two home runs in two weeks—memorable home runs, it's true, his fifty-ninth and sixtieth, but still only two of them—and he had been at 60 since Tuesday. Attendance in Yankee Stadium on that momentous Sunday was only 23,154—although it should be noted that a crowd that size on such an occasion was not as small in 1961 as it would be now. Nevertheless, it demonstrated that for all the glamor of home runs and for all the attention given to Maris, a game between contending teams in a close pennant race would have attracted far more people to the ball park than the last shot at the home-run record did.

In this last game under intense pressure, Maris was remarkably relaxed. He told teammates in the Yankee bullpen, "If you catch the ball, don't throw it to me. Hang on to it. It's worth five grand."

Tracy Stallard, a big, amiable, hard-throwing right-hander, was on the mound for Boston. In Maris's first time at bat, Roger sliced a fly ball to left field that brought an "Oooh!" from the crowd, but it was caught without difficulty by left-fielder Carl Yastrzemski.

In the fourth inning, with Stallard still pitching, the score still 0-0, Maris swung at a fastball on a two-and-nothing count and lifted a high fly to right field that floated into the throng in the lower stands. It was his sixty-first, the record-breaker.

Nineteen-year-old Sal Durante, from the Bensonhurst section of Brooklyn, was at the game with his fiancée, Rose Marie Calabrese, and his friend John Tortorella.

They had come by subway all the way from Brooklyn and had reached the Stadium an hour early. Durante jumped on to the seat when Maris hit the ball. As the ball dropped into the crowd another fan tried to trap it with his coat but the lithe, slender Durante raised his bare right hand and caught the ball over his head. He made the catch so easily that some of the people scrambling around him thought the ball had fallen and went down on their knees to look under seats for it. Ushers moved quickly to protect Durante and took him under the stands and through the passageway under the structure to the corridor behind the Yankee dugout.

Maris meantime had made his circuit of the bases, running fairly quickly in his balanced, even stride, his arms held low, his eyes on the ground. He crossed home plate, touched hands with teammates gathering to greet him and quickly disappeared into the dugout. The crowd was cheering uproariously and again Maris was forced to come out of the dugout onto the field to acknowledge the salute. Maris was smiling, almost shyly, as he waved his cap at the crowd. He ducked back into the dugout, but his teammates lifted him into view again. They kept pushing the smiling Maris out of the dugout to take bows and wave his cap. They had a lot of fun, their affection for their sometimes dour teammate obvious.

Maris played the rest of the game but struck out and popped out in his last two times at bat. Stafford and Daley combined to shut out the Red Sox and give the Yankees their 109th victory of the year. The final score was 1-0, with Maris's homer the margin of victory. It was the 240th and last home run that the Yankees hit that season.

While news stories about the sixty-first home run made some mention of the 154-game dispute, their emphasis was simply that Maris had topped Ruth, as indeed he had. It's impossible to give proper weight and balance to the variables that exist in different baseball seasons—liveliness of the ball, size of the ball parks, quality of the pitchers, impact of relief pitching, night baseball, day baseball, and so on. The essential fact is that with his sixty-first home run Maris broke Ruth's record. He had 590 at bats and 94 walks in 1961 for 684 plate appearances (not including whatever minor number of sacrifices or hit-by-pitcher stats he might have had). In 1927 Ruth had 540 at bats and 138 walks for 678 plate appearances, an almost identical figure. Maris hit one homer for every 11.2 times he came to the plate; the Babe hit one every 11.3 times. No matter how you slice it, Maris was a valid record-breaker, a legitimate successor to the Babe.

WHY DID HE HIT so many homers in 1961? Well, why did everybody hit so many that year? The American League averaged 153 homers per team in 1961 compared to 136 a year earlier, an increase of more than 12 percent. That can readily be attributed to the addition of the two new expansion teams, which supposedly diluted pitching strength in the league. But in 1961 the National League, which had not yet expanded, also went up in homers, from 130 per team to 150, a 15-percent jump, a greater increase than the American League had. No one has ever been able to explain that.

Maybe it was just 1961. It was a very strange year. Whatever caused it, and in spite of Frick's ruling, in spite of expansion, in spite of the livelier ball, if such existed, in spite of everything, Joe Cronin's earlier statement was right. A season is a season, and in the season of 1961 Roger Maris broke Babe Ruth's record.

It didn't do him much good. He broke the record and was named Most Valuable Player in the American League for a second straight time, but his life in baseball went downhill from then on. In 1962 he hit 33 homers and batted in 100 runs and despite those impressive figures he was considered to have had a disappointing season and was dismissed by short-sighted critics as a flash in the pan, a one-season phenomenon. But his home-run hitting from 1960 to 1962 was hardly that of a flash in the pan. He hit 133 home runs in three years, which is better than Mantle ever did, or Henry Aaron, or Hank Greenberg, or Reggie Jackson, or Ted Williams, or Mel Ott, or Willie McCovey, or Hack Wilson, or Mike Schmidt.

But Maris had things working against him. One was that low batting average, particularly in his 61-homer year. It was awfully hard for baseball traditionalists to recognize that a .269 batting average was not nearly as important as the fact that Maris led the league in runs scored and runs batted in. Few people would put Maris on a level with Al Kaline, the Tigers' fine rightfielder, now deservedly in the Hall of Fame, but in 1961, when Kaline "outhit" Maris by 55 points (.324 to Maris's .269), Roger had 42 more home runs than Kaline had, 60 more runs batted in and 16 more runs scored. In Maris's three big seasons, 1960-1962, when Kaline was in the middle of his career and reaching or approaching his best or second-best career figures in hits, doubles, triples, homers and runs scored, Roger averaged 23 more homers a year than Kaline, 37 more runs batted in and 17 more runs scored. And he was in Kaline's class as a fielder and a baserunner. Yet suggest that Maris was a better ballplayer than Kaline—as he might have proved if his later career had not been chopped down by chronic injury—and baseball people look askance.

The splendor of Maris's 1960 season is often overlooked in appraising the performance he gave in 1961. Among other things, he was well on his way to hitting more than 50 home runs in 1960 before he was hurt in August.

Maris's resentment of the incessant publicity he received in 1961 stemmed in part from a contempt he felt for the ignorance some of the writers displayed. Although they had named him Most Valuable Player in 1960, much of the press had not really noticed that he had hit an amazing number of home runs during that pre-expansion season. When he did the same thing in 1961 they looked upon him as a one-year phenomenon, a freak created by expansion, which wasn't true. Maris didn't suffer fools gladly, and a lot of the media people besieging him in 1961 were, he felt, just that.

Maris broke the most sacrosanct record in baseball, yet few really admired him for it. He was probably the most misunderstood and least appreciated of American sports heroes.

In 1963 Maris suffered a succession of leg injuries and missed more than 70 games. When he did play, his performance suffered. Booed by the fans for not running hard on ground balls to the infield, he reacted angrily. He played much better in 1964, but in 1965, after he hurt his hand sliding, he lost much of his old power. He missed 100 games that season and 40 in 1966 and complained constantly about the hand injury, even though the Yankees said doctors could find no evidence of serious injury. He wasn't happy with Houk after Ralph moved to the front office to become general manager in 1964, and by 1966 said he wanted to quit baseball. The Yankees traded him to the St. Louis Cardinals and Maris stayed in the game after August Busch, the Cardinals' owner, gave him a lucrative contract that included the promise of a Budweiser beer distributorship in Florida. Maris stayed two years with the Cardinals, and though he was able to play only about two-thirds of the time he helped St. Louis win two pennants and a World Series, and he was happier than he had been in years.

After the 1968 World Series he retired from the game at the age of 34 and spent the rest of his life as the nominal (and prosperous) head of the beer distributorship. His brother Rudy was the active force in the business, but Maris worked at his end, which, in one of the great paradoxes, required him to be friendly and convivial with customers and prospects. Perhaps not so paradoxical at that, because despite his unhappy public image, Maris could be a warm, friendly, engaging man when he was out of the public eye. He had an exceptionally happy married life and was a close and attentive father to his six children.

RALPH HOUK:

Roger was unpopular because the fans wanted Mantle to break the record, and I guess the press did too, though it really wasn't until Maris came along that Mickey became a hero. They booed Roger something awful, and they kept on booing him. It got so bad that later he didn't want any part of New York anymore. After the 1966 season he told me he wouldn't come back. Just definitely would not come back to New York, not as a player, not as anything else. He wasn't coming back, and that's all there was to it. He was going to quit baseball. When Roger left the Yankees, he was pissed off at the world.

Then we made the deal with St. Louis. What we did, we gave him his free agency, really, and he agreed to go to St. Louis because he was from that general area anyway.

That was the best thing that ever happened to Roger because, jeez, they really took care of him, gave him that Budweiser dealership in Florida as part of the deal. He brought his brother Rudy in, and Rudy took over the paperwork, that sort of thing. Rudy ran the business and Roger was sort of the figurehead. He worked at it, but he was more or less the front man.

Roger changed a lot then, too. He was in the selling business and he had to appear at dinners and play a lot of golf with customers and prospects, things like that. I saw quite a bit of him for a couple of years there, and he was always talking with people. Roger was peculiar that way. If you got him at the right time—a sportswriter, anybody—he'd sit and talk and be as nice as you want. Other times he wouldn't. That's just the way he was.

Basically he was a nice guy. I always liked Roger. And he was a great ballplayer.

Other great athletes—Ruth, Jack Dempsey, Joe Namath, Muhammad Ali—had their great fallings-out with press and public but eventually won their way back to popular acclaim. Except for the cheers of crowds welcoming him to the few Oldtimers Games he attended, Maris never regained the spotlight. Of course, that was the way he liked it, which was something the press and the public failed completely to understand, particularly in 1961.

He and Mantle remained good friends for the rest of his life, and Mickey, who had been unnerved by his father's early death from Hodgkins Disease, a form of cancer, grieved when Maris was afflicted with cancer in his forties. After Roger died in December 1985, at the age of 51, Mantle was one of a group of Maris's close friends who made the long trek in the depth of winter to his funeral in remote Fargo, North Dakota. It was characteristic of the Maris family, which had lived in Florida for nearly 20 years, to have the requiem mass and the burial in the distant North, in Roger's hometown, where he grew up. His grave is in a quiet, tree-studded cemetery north of town, on the edge of the prairie. The small, distinctive headstone of dark, polished stone is in the shape of a baseball diamond. On it, beneath the name Maris, is a small figure of a baseball player swinging a bat, along with the numerals "61-'61" and the words "Against All Odds." Separate from the headstone is a small footstone that says, "Roger Eugene Maris, Sept. 10, 1934-Dec. 14, 1985."

The great irony of Maris's life came after his death. In 1961 he was looked upon as a usurper by the defenders of tradition, a pretender to Babe Ruth's crown. But when he died the great asterisk controversy was mentioned only in passing. The average reader looking at the headlines that had so often denigrated Maris saw him only for what he was: the man who broke Babe Ruth's record.

Regular-Season Play And Post-Season Success

ERIC WM. OLSEN

A team wins its division by nine or more games. Its post-season opponent wins by two and a half or less. Which one is more likely to win the league championship series?

REMEMBER THE 1987 Detroit Tigers, the team that went to the last day of the season before clinching their division in a pressure-packed pennant pursuit? Remember too their pathetic performance in the League Championship Series when they disintegrated at the hands of the Minnesota Twins? Conversely, recall the 1984 edition of the same franchise. That team burst out of the gate like a rocket and never let up, winning the American League East by 15 games and coasting through the LCS and World Series with comparative ease. This observation poses an interesting question: Do teams that win their divisions (leagues before the idea of divisionalized play blemished the purity of the game) with a relative amount of comfort fare better in the postseason than teams that win by narrow margins under bone-crushing pressure? This study suggests a very definite relationship exists between margin of victory (henceforth denoted as MOV) and postseason success.

What constitutes a large or narrow MOV? For the purpose of this study, I have defined a large MOV as 9 or more games while a narrow MOV is 2½ games or less. That these definitions are arbitrary and may not truly reflect the intensity of a pennant race is granted. Clearly, the '87 Twins won the Western Division with greater ease than the Tigers, although both finished with a 2-game MOV. The fact was, the Twins had their division wrapped up with more than a week left in the season and then proceeded to lose their last 5 games to dilute their MOV. While the Twins' 2-game MOV is not a true reflection of a tight race, it is an exception to the rule.

For the purpose of this article, "postseason" play refers to the World Series from 1903 to 1968 and the LCS from 1969 to 1987. A brief analysis comparing MOV and World Series performance since 1969 is included later in this article.

Two other points are worth noting. The results of the 1904 season are not included for the obvious reason that there was no postseason championship. Secondly, the 1981 season can be discounted for any number of reasons: Most notably, the length of the season(s) was not great enough to clearly establish a strong winner, if one did indeed exist. In fact all eight supposed winners won their divisions by two or less games. Including them in the analysis would seriously distort the results.

Table 1 lists the 61 teams with a high MOV (9 or more). Table 2 lists the 52 with an MOV of 2½ or less.

An examination of the two tables reveals that of the sixty-one high MOV teams, forty-two, or 69 percent, won in the post-season. On the other hand, of the fifty-two low MOV teams, only twenty-two (42 percent) enjoyed postseason success. Furthermore, if we adjust our perimeters regarding high and low MOV teams, an interesting trend develops. For those teams whose MOV is only 1½ or fewer games—thirty in all—a mere 30 percent (nine teams) were postseason winners. Similarly, as the MOV is scaled upward from 9 games, the rate of postseason success also increases. Table 3 illustrates the postseason success rates based on varying MOVs.

One of the reasons we disregarded the 1981 season was because any playoffs would involve low MOV teams, and with one postseason success and one postseason failure an absolute certainty, the value of the success percentages would be compromised.

A like situation occurs in nineteen other instances in this study. From 1910 through 1986, a pair of high MOV teams have met in the World Series or LCS a total of eleven times. Low MOV teams have gone head-to-head in the postseason a total of eight times, the first in 1908, the last in the 1987 ALCS. To eliminate the "canceling

Eric Wm. Olsen is an operations supervisor for Waste Management, Inc. in Germantown, Wis.

out" effect that similar MOV teams would have on the postseason success rates, the thirty-eight teams involved are discounted and a subsequent analysis of the adjusted total number of teams is made. As Table 4 indicates, 79 percent of the adjusted high MOV teams (thirty-one of thirty-nine) compared to only 39 percent of the low MOV teams (fourteen of thirty-six) were postseason winners.

TABLE 1
Division/Pennant Winners with Large Margins of Victory

Year	Team	MOV	Postseason*
1903	Boston, AL	14½	Won
1905	New York, NL	9	Won
1906	Chicago, NL	20	Lost
1907	Chicago, NL	17	Won
1910	Chicago, NL	13	Lost
1910	Philadelphia, AL	14½	Won
1911	Philadelphia, AL	11½	Won
1912	New York, NL	10	Lost
1912	Boston, AL	14	Won
1913	New York, NL	12½	Lost
1914	Boston, NL	10½	Won
1917	New York, NL	10	Lost
1917	Chicago, AL	9	Won
1918	Chicago, NL	10½	Lost
1919	Cincinnati, NL	9	Won
1923	New York, AL	16	Won
1927	New York, AL	19	Won
1929	Chicago, NL	10½	Lost
1929	Philadelphia, AL	18	Won
1931	St. Louis, NL	13	Won
1931	Philadelphia, AL	13½	Lost
1932	New York, AL	13	Won
1936	New York, AL	19½	Won
1937	New York, AL	13	Won
1938	New York, AL	9½	Won
1939	New York, AL	17	Won
1940	Cincinnati, NL	12	Won
1941	New York, AL	17	Won
1942	New York, AL	9	Lost
1943	St. Louis, NL	18	Lost
1943	New York, AL	13½	Won
1944	St. Louis, NL	14½	Won
1946	Boston, AL	12	Lost
1947	New York, AL	12	Won
1953	Brooklyn, NL	13	Lost
1955	Brooklyn, NL	13½	Won
1956	New York, AL	9	Won
1958	New York, AL	10	Won
1963	New York, AL	10½	Lost
1966	Baltimore, AL	9	Won
1967	St. Louis, NL	10½	Won
1968	St. Louis, NL	9	Lost
1968	Detroit, AL	12	Won
1969	Baltimore, ALE	19	Won (L)
1970	Cincinnati, NLW	14½	Won (L)
1970	Baltimore, ALE	15	Won (W)
1971	Baltimore, ALE	12	Won (L)
1971	Oakland, ALW	16	Lost
1972	Pittsburgh, NLE	11	Lost
1972	Cincinnati, NLW	10½	Won (L)
1975	Cincinnati, NLW	20	Won (W)
1976	Philadelphia, NLE	9	Lost
1976	Cincinnati, NLW	10	Won (W)
1976	New York, ALE	10½	Won (L)
1977	Los Angeles, NLW	10	Won (L)
1980	Kansas City, ALW	14	Won (L)
1983	Chicago, ALW	20	Lost
1984	San Diego, NLW	12	Won (L)
1984	Detroit, ALE	15	Won (W)
1986	New York, NLE	21½	Won (W)
1986	Houston, NLW	10	Lost

*LCS since 1969 with World Series result in parenthesis.

TABLE 2
Division/Pennant Winners With Narrow Margins of Victory

Year	Team	MOV	Postseason*
1905	Philadelphia, AL	2	Lost
1907	Detroit, AL	1½	Lost
1908	Chicago, NL	1	Won
1908	Detroit, AL	1½	Lost
1920	Cleveland, AL	2	Won
1922	New York, AL	1	Lost
1924	New York, NL	1½	Lost
1924	Washington, AL	2	Won
1926	St. Louis, NL	2	Won
1927	Pittsburgh, NL	2½	Lost
1928	St. Louis, NL	2	Lost
1930	St. Louis, NL	2	Lost
1934	St. Louis, NL	2	Won
1938	Chicago, NL	2	Lost
1940	Detroit, AL	1	Lost
1941	Brooklyn, NL	2½	Lost
1942	St. Louis, NL	2	Won
1944	St. Louis, AL	1	Lost
1945	Detroit, AL	1½	Won
1946	St. Louis, NL	2**	Won
1948	Cleveland, AL	1**	Won
1949	Brooklyn, NL	1	Lost
1949	New York, AL	1	Won
1950	Philadelphia, NL	2	Lost
1951	New York, NL	1**	Lost
1952	New York, AL	2	Won
1956	Brooklyn, NL	1	Lost
1959	Los Angeles, NL	2**	Won
1962	San Francisco, NL	1**	Lost
1964	St. Louis, NL	1	Won
1964	New York, AL	1	Lost
1965	Los Angeles, NL	2	Won
1966	Los Angeles, NL	1½	Lost
1967	Boston, AL	1	Lost
1971	San Francisco, NLW	1	Lost
1972	Detroit, ALE	½	Lost
1973	New York, NLE	1½	Won (L)
1974	Pittsburgh, NLE	1½	Lost
1974	Baltimore, ALE	2	Lost
1976	Kansas City, ALW	2½	Lost
1977	New York, ALE	2½	Won (W)
1978	Philadelphia, NLE	1½	Lost
1978	Los Angeles, NLW	2½	Won (L)
1978	New York, ALE	1**	Won (W)
1980	Philadelphia, NLE	1	Won (W)
1980	Houston, NLW	1**	Lost
1982	Atlanta, NLW	1	Lost
1982	Milwaukee, ALE	1	Won (L)
1985	Toronto, ALE	1	Lost
1985	Kansas City, ALW	2	Won (W)
1987	Detroit, ALE	2	Lost
1987	Minnesota, ALW	2	Won (W)

*LCS since 1969 with World Series result in parenthesis.
**Pennant/Division won as a result of postseason playoff.

While we factor out head-to-head matchups between teams with similar MOVs, it is interesting to highlight those postseason contests between high and low MOV teams. In twelve World Series and one LCS, teams with a MOV of 2½ or less games have faced teams with a MOV of 9 or more. Aside from Series victories for the St. Louis Cardinals of 1942 and 1946, the low MOV teams have come up empty against their high MOV counterparts. A complete list of high vs. low MOV contests in Table 5.

As we mentioned, postseason competition was defined to reflect only LCS play from 1969 to 1987. Since divisionalized leagues, eight low MOV teams and thirteen high MOV teams have won the LCS. Five teams in each category eventually became World Champions. As Table 6 shows, the success rates are almost inversely related to those in Tables 3 and 4. Do the statistics in Table 6 indicate that once a low MOV team wins a LCS, its confidence level is boosted and a World Series victory is more easily obtained? Do these same statistics indicate that high MOV teams that win the LCS become overconfident and fall flat in the Fall Classic? Perhaps, but probably not. Realistically, adjusted samples of six or seven teams does not provide a meaningful basis for analysis. Including the "second round" of postseason play in the main study would serve only to cloud the findings.

TABLE 3
Postseason Success Rates
Measured Against Regular Season
Margin of Victory

MOV	Total Teams	Successful Teams	PCT.
2½ or less	52	22	42%
1½ or less	30	9	30%
9 or more	61	42	69%
11 or more	39	29	74%
12 or more	36	28	78%
14 or more	22	18	82%

What then, do these results tell us? Two plausible explanations come to mind. One is that high MOV teams so totally dominate their competition that victory in the postseason is merely a natural culmination of their efforts.

TABLE 4
Postseason Success Rates
Against Regular Season MOV
with Postseason Play
Between Like Teams Factored Out

MOV	Adjusted Teams	Successful Teams	PCT.
2½ or less	36	14	39%
9 or more	39	31	79%

Conversely, low MOV teams are not necessarily dominant and merely fall victim to superior competition in the postseason. This explanation clearly applies to the past two decades, when interdivisional play during the season already helped mold a measure of comparable dominance between the postseason participants. Prior to 1969, however, regular-season play was contained within the individual leagues, and the factors that determined a given team's margin of victory were totally independent of one another. In other words, a team's MOV is a reflection of that team's dominance within the league only, and should have no bearing on its postseason success.

TABLE 5
Postseason Matchups
Between High and Low MOV Teams
***Denotes Winner**

Year	Event	Hi MOV	Low MOV
1905	W.S.	NY (NL)*	Phil (AL)
1907	W.S.	Chi (NL)*	Det
1927	W.S.	NY (AL)*	Pitt
1938	W.S.	NY (AL)*	Chi (NL)
1940	W.S.	Cin*	Det
1941	W.S.	NY (AL)*	Bkn
1942	W.S.	NY (AL)	StL (NL)*
1944	W.S.	StL (NL)*	StL (AL)
1946	W.S.	Bos (AL)	StL (NL)*
1956	W.S.	NY (AL)*	Bkn
1966	W.S.	Balt*	LA
1967	W.S.	StL*	Bos
1976	ALCS	NY*	KC

Here's another possible cause for the different postseason success rates between high and low MOV teams: After the pressure of a tight race, a low MOV team is psychologically drained and collapses during the postseason, while a high MOV team has the luxury of utilizing the last few weeks of the regular season to both physically and mentally prepare for the next round of competition. This explanation holds up whether the post-season competitor is from another league or merely another division. A team's psychological fitness is a purely independent factor that has no bearing on the psychological fitness of another team. A team should fare better when playing stressed-out opponents.

TABLE 6
World Series Performance of Teams
Measured Against Regular-Season MOV:
1969-1987

MOV	Total Teams	Successful Teams	PCT.	Adjusted Total Teams	Adjusted Successful Teams	PCT.
½ to 2½	8	5	62.5%	6	4	66.7%
9 and up	13	5	38.5%	7	2	28.6

Nineteenth-Century Baseball Writing

ROBERT C. OLSON

What characterized old-fashioned baseball writers? Snobbery, partisanship, hyperbole. But, judging from some Chicago ***Tribune*** *samples, plenty of color, style, and fun, too.*

SPORTSWRITERS of the nineteenth century left behind some colorful descriptions of major-league games. Samples of reportage in the Chicago *Tribune* from several different years reveal the development of a peculiar style that pretended to an amateur's gentility and sportsmanship, but still was highly partisan.

In 1876 the Chicago National League club was called the White Stockings. The anonymous genteel reporter for the *Tribune* sought to have his readers know that the members of the local team were gentlemen who never took a drink or graced the inside of a saloon. He told of a director of the St. Louis Brown Stockings who had offered to meet a Chicago player in "a certain public resort" in order to offer him financial incentives to jump from the Chicago team and play for St. Louis. The player responded that "he was not in the habit of going to beer gardens to do business or for any other purpose."

The reporter went on to tell of this same St. Louis representative offering "preposterous salaries" ($3,000-$4,000 per annum) to entice honorable gentlemen to abandon Chicago and play for St. Louis in 1877. The Chicago players, he insisted, were impervious to attempts to subvert their moral principles.

> The members of the Chicago team are, as is known, gentlemen in all their actions and there is not in the whole field a gambler, a "kicker" or a rough. The consequence has been this year a degree of harmony, good will, and general enjoyment of the game, and in intercourse off the field, never equaled.

The writer suggested, on the other hand, that some rival clubs were in a constant state of internecine war. He expressed disgust over the unbusinesslike, extravagant offers being made and the frantic bidding of some clubs, with the hope of enticing White Stocking players from Chicago.

Turning to action on the field, the reporter described a game played on June 2, 1876, which the White Stockings won from Boston, 9-3. It should be remembered that almost half of the 1875 Boston National Association team had been enticed to join Chicago in '76.

> The game was marked by some fine bits of fielding, the best being a catch by O'Rourke off Barnes in the second inning when it seemed as if the ball was bound away over his head. The game was characterized by more than the usual number of accidents, White getting an ugly foul tip in the forehead which left a picturesque lump. McVey was also hit in the groin and laid up for a few minutes while Morrill had his hand split in the eighth inning and had to change with O'Rourke [who switched from catcher to center field].

It is clear that teams with ten-man or eleven-man rosters played with injured players to a greater extent than today. In 1897, for instance, a reporter wrote that "Louisville fielded three players, five cripples and a boy."

The *Tribune* carries a lively account of a game in Chicago with Boston on July 18, 1876, when on a beautiful day a meager "audience," hardly more than 1,500 people, was present. Ross Barnes's ability to hit "fair fouls" that season may have led to abolition in 1877 of a rule that allowed a ground ball that hit once in fair territory and then went foul before reaching first or third base to be ruled fair. Barnes could also garner hits by faking a "fair foul" as explained in this account:

> Barnes began the third inning by laying out for a fair foul, and then, when he had tempted Schafer away from his base, he cracked a fine bounder just where the third baseman had a moment before stood.

The side batted around that inning, and when Barnes came to bat again he hit a genuine "fair foul" for two bases. The reporter blamed Boston pitcher Dick McBride and catcher Lew Brown for extending the Chicago rally by failing to field a pop fly near home so that Harry Schafer, the third baseman, had to rush in. Unfortunately, he dropped the ball. The Bostonians scored in the next inning, although their rally was cut off by a relay from outfielder Paul Hines to second baseman Barnes to third baseman Cap Anson to throw out Jim O'Rourke. The report recounted the action in these sentences, the second of which is not quite grammatical:

Robert C. Olson is a retired Lamar (Texas) University English professor who "saw Babe Ruth hit pop flies that took five minutes to come down."

O'Rourke also smote one fiercely away over Hines' head for two bases, and Leonard scored. The running was, however, too ambitious, and in trying to make third base on his hit was put out by Hines' and Barnes' quick return to Anson.

For some years early in the history of the game, the batter had the option of calling for either a high or low ball and it took more than four balls to work a walk off the pitcher.

Neither side scored in the fifth inning and the Chicagos began the sixth as if it, too, was to be a whitewash. Bielaski and Glenn were fielded out by Wright [shortstop] to Murnan [first base], and Barnes stood at the plate long enough to get about all the calls that the rules provide for. After the umpire had called "Two Strikes," "Good Ball," and "Two Balls," McBride sent one where the batsman approved, and he "fell on it just worst" so heartily that it went down to the left field fence, while Barnes tripped away to second. And then began the best exhibition of batting given by the White Stockings this year. With two men out and unaided by a single error by their opponents, they scored and earned five runs by clean hits.

During the rally Deacon White was said to have "got in one of his peculiar drives to left centre (sic) for two bases . . . The inning took hardly five minutes to play, so rapid was the hitting." In the eighth inning Johnny Peters hit the first home run by a member of the home team that year. It was already July 18. Thus the reporter was happy to report that "the paralysis which struck the batting powers of the Chicagos Tuesday and Thursday of last week was only a temporary attack and not a permanent affliction." So much for disease imagery. The play of the team "has been worthy of the commendation of their friends," the genteel reporter stated. His accounts of game action often attempted to confer an air of dignity upon the proceedings.

Yesterday's game was a very excellent one to look at, and gave frequent chances for applause, being studded with brilliant bits of fielding, as well as abounding in hard hits. The finest in fielding for the visitors was done by Wright and Schafer, the former making an excellent stop and throw off Bielaski in the sixth inning, while the latter threw our Spalding from the back of third in admirable style. Murnan was also in fine form . . .

At the same time he appreciated the prowess of the home team's pitcher, A.G. Spalding:

It is one of the most curious things in the whole history of the game that so many clubs come to Chicago and spit on their hands with ferocity, and explain that they are going to "knock the stuffing out of Spalding" because "anybody can hit him; he is the easiest in the business." And they don't do it all the same.

A sample from a story in the *Tribune* of July 1, 1883, of a game in which Chicago beat Buffalo, 8-7, indicates that the style of sports reporting had changed somewhat from 1876 in that a more ostentatious tone is evident. It is clear from this report that memory of the Hayes-Tilden election of 1876 was still green in 1883:

By the Electoral Commission count of eight to seven the Chicagos defeated the Buffalo Club yesterday. The visitors were so anxious to win that they required [Pud] Galvin to pitch two games in succession. This proved to be bad policy. Every man in the home team punished "the gentle James" yesterday. Captain Anson reached up gracefully and brought down a three baser, Williamson easily plucked two bags and Kelly, Burns, Corcoran, and Pfeffer did likewise. The game abounded in fine points. Corcoran was in excellent trim, not having played since Tuesday. He propelled the sphere over the home plate with intent to deceive, and duplicated Anson in a variety of ways. Capt. Anson was reliable at the bat and on his base. Flint caught five innings without an error and then went to right field. Kelly donned the mask in time to make one of the neatest high foul catches that ever created enthusiasm on a ball field. Dalrymple handsomely performed all the work required of him in left field while pulverizing Galvin's wickedest deliveries . . . It is interesting, to say the least, that the club which yesterday defeated the Buffalo Club were defeated by the same Bisons in Buffalo as though they had been nine female graduates of Vassar College instead of the champions of the league.

The writer passed negative judgment on the Buffalo club, calling the team "rather ordinary" despite the presence of such stars as Hardy Richardson, Dan Brouthers, Doc White, and Jim O'Rourke. Shaffer "is over-rated," he wrote, "Little is comparatively worthless at bat, and Derby is so much dead wood."

Later in 1883 a crowd of 6,000 watched the morning game of a July 4 bill between Chicago and Cleveland, which Chicago lost, 10-6. The home team was hampered by injuries:

Eleven men were put in uniform by the home team, Goldsmith having a fingernail knocked off in the last of the fifth inning by a ball from Dunlap's bat. Corcoran was called in and soon after [Billy the Evangelist] Sunday could put on a uniform he relieved Flint at right field. Of course, Sunday did nothing. It was a badly crippled team about this time, and the Cleveland club had little difficulty in winning.

The Cleveland club wore drab gray uniforms, but Chicago wore "Spalding Zebra-striped suits." In the afternoon game of this national holiday, which Chicago won, 5-1, "Dunlap went to bat for the visitors . . .

making a hit which would have yielded two bases had not some Chicago enthusiast on the right field fence raised his umbrella and headed it off.

In the "Gay Nineties," baseball had been around for quite a while, and the games were reported in a style quite different from the gentler manner of 1876.

The 1897 Chicago team, called the Colts, no longer resembled the champions of 1876 and 1883, but was floundering in spite of the presence of players like Jimmy Ryan and Bill Dahlen and pitcher Clark Griffith. Anson was forty-five years old and nearing the end of his career as player-manager. On June 15, 1897 the headline read: "PLAY LIKE SCHOOLBOYS" with a sub-head: "COLTS PUT UP A WRETCHED GAME AGAINST BROOKLYN." Before describing the game in extremely sarcastic terms, the reporter offered the excuse that neither shortstop Bill Dahlen nor outfielder Bill Lange could play because of injuries. Furthermore, pitcher Buttons Briggs had rheumatism. The game, played in New York, was attended by the Australian baseball team, guests of Anson and Spalding, "and the Antipodeans received a first class object lesson in what not to do in the game of baseball." The reporter continued:

The Colts played like a lot of schoolboys, and disappointment gave way to disgust as the crowd watched their antics . . . Brooklyn won in a walk, and Daub, with only ordinary pitching, hadn't the least difficulty in holding the visitors down to four runs . . . Errors of commission and ommission and disjointed all-around work by the Colts gave Brooklyn fifteen runs this afternoon.

The reporter belabored the Colts in language he must have remembered from grammar lessons on the comparison of adjectives:

The Colts started in bad form, grew worse, and in the end went to the superlative. They were so bad that the chief enjoyment of the crowd was in howling at the ludicrous mistakes. McCormick was bad, Thornton was worse, and a new word is necessary for Pfeffer's case.

No mercy was shown for star second baseman Fred Pfeffer, who by now was in the last year of his long career.

. . . the [Brooklyn] Bridegrooms, helped on by yellow playing and an equally bad decision by [umpire] O'Day, took the lead. Again in the fourth, Brooklyn counted. Pfeffer allowed Jones' pop fly to fall safe. To add to that disgrace, he fumbled Anderson's grounder allowing another run to count. Dunn singled over second, adding two more, then stole, then scored when Denzer [pitcher] butted into Anson [first base] and transformed LaChance's pop fly into a hit. The coterie of misplays presented the home team with five runs.

The game account followed its miserable course:

The sixth brought an added weight of woe to Anson, as the Colts strove to outdo each other in miserable playing. Donohue [catcher] whipped the ball to Pfeffer to draw Griffin, who was on third, home, and Fritz dropped the ball. Dunn hit to McCormick [shortstop], who stood in a trance after fielding the ball, and allowed Jones to score all the way from second, without even throwing the ball.

LaChance was saved by Pfeffer's fumble, but the next two men died easily, and only three runs came from the frightful playing.

Three days later, June 18, 1897, the headline read: "BOSTON'S FIERCE CHARGE" sub-titled "CHICAGOS PATRIOTICALLY SLAUGHTERED ON BUNKER HILL DAY." The score that day was 19-7 in favor of Boston.

The Colts went down again this afternoon before the victorious Beaneaters in a maze of hits and errors — Boston furnishing the former and Chicago the latter. The score was awful, and had not Boston played horse in the closing rounds, after putting in a new pitcher Anson's aggregation would have probably been blanked.

The flamboyant writer then provided a Homeric simile in which the errant ball players were compared to the errant hookers of the street (the Everleigh sisters of the First Ward?).

Briggs was simply slaughtered, and the support accorded him was as loose as the morals of South Clark Street, while the Beaneaters individually and as a club played fine ball.

John McGraw and his Baltimore Orioles apparently were not the only ones who would do anything to win. With only one umpire, the Boston players violated rules behind his back:

At stages, too, they [Boston] played dirty ball, and in the first two innings [umpire] Lynch permitted no less than four flagrant interferences to be perpetrated. Indeed Lynch's errors were almost as numerous as those of the Colts, whose misplay columns suffered from embonpoint.

Indeed, Chicago committed ten errors that day. It was Bunker Hill day, and a great crowd came out to see the awful slaughter and cheer the Bostons in their repeated charges on Briggs, but their enthusiasm died as the game waned and grew worse. The saddest commentary on the struggle lies in the fact that people wisely demanded the return of their money after watching the opening rounds. A detailed account of the misery of superfluous.

The remainder of the story emphasized the breaches of etiquette by the Boston players:

1. Tenney stepped in front of a pitched ball and was permitted to walk.
2. Then he was caught off first and ran around Anson and was allowed to hold his base.
3. Long drew a base, and when Donahue [catcher] threw to second, Duffy [the batter] blocked him and made the throw go wide . . .
4. In the second, Hamilton singled, and Tenney blocked Donahue, giving a steal.
5. Tenney bunted safe. Duffy singled. Stivetts drew a base. Lower flew out. Collins doubled and held Connor [second base] in his arms while Stivetts perambulated home.

The story concluded with mention of a few fine plays:

Long made a remarkable catch of Connor's vicious liner in the third, Ryan a brilliant running capture of Collins' fly in the seventh, and Collins two beautiful stops, but beyond that the game was featureless.

It should be noted that a number of stars played in this game: Jimmy Collins, Billy Hamilton, Hugh Duffy, Bobby Lowe, Herman Long, and Fred Tenney for Boston; Cap Anson, Bill Dahlen, and Jimmy Ryan for Chicago.

The last game discussed here is appropriately one in which Chicago was the victor. On Friday, July 23, 1897, our doughty reporter celebrated Clark Griffith's 4-2 victory over the New York Giants and their great fireballer Amos Rusie. The Giants were referred to as "Joyce's Joynts" after their playing manager, Bill Joyce:

Those who have stood before the strong fell yesterday before the weak. Again Anson's in-and-out aggregation reversed form in a fighting, bitter game, and defeated Joyce's Joynts by a score of 4-2. It was a battle of Griffith's brains and cunning against the mighty Rusie's arm and tangled twists, and the skill of the little Chicago general prevailed in the end. Even so, the Joynts would have won had not Joyce [third base], by miserable misplays, broken the team, had not Holmes [left field] twice thrown away gorgeous chances of victory, and had not Clark coached Tiernan to certain death while the result trembled in the balance.

As it was, "Gussy" Everett and his big bat divided the honors with Griffith. In the seventh, with each side credited with one little run, Wild Bill came up, shut his eyes, sighed, leaned against one of Rusie's shoots and drove it against the fence for a homer, sending two men across ahead of him, and giving the Colts the winning majority. They were two crazy quilt teams that faced each other, but, be it remarked, every sub played clever ball.

If someone today wrote the way these reporters wrote he would be laughed out of the ballpark. But in spite of the egregious abuse of the English language, especially evident in the reporting of the 1897 games, it seems that modern baseball writing is much more bland. The accounts of the games quoted here are colorful — one might even say quaint — and they arrest the reader's attention and bring the dead back to life. An eager empathy breathes through the spontaneous paragraphs of these ludicrous accounts of the game as it then was.

More Than A Kid: The Story of Kid Gleason

GARRETT J. KELLEHER

Best known as the hapless Black Sox skipper, William (Kid) Gleason was a colorful pitcher, second baseman, leader, and innovator who invented the intentional walk.

"He was, without doubt, the gamest and most spirited ball player I ever saw and that doesn't except Ty Cobb. He was a great influence for good on any ball club, making up for his lack of stature by his spirit and fight."

—John McGraw

THE YEAR 1988 marks the centennial of William (Kid) Gleason's major-league debut. It is a shame that he's remembered, if at all, as the manager of the 1919 Chicago Black Sox, because his career, which spanned more than forty years, was remarkable.

The "Kid" played in the major leagues for twenty years. He spent the first seven as a pitcher compiling a 134-134 record that was capped by a 38-win season in 1890. After he was through as a pitcher, he went on to play thirteen more major league seasons, primarily at second base, where he played 1,584 games. His reputation as a hard-nosed and intelligent player led to a long career as a coach and manager when his playing days were through.

Bill was born in Camden, New Jersey, on October 26, 1866. He broke into organized ball in 1887 as a pitcher with Williamsport of the Pennsylvania State League and moved up to Scranton of the International League by mid-season. Although he showed early talent with the bat, averaging .355 at Williamsport and .372 at Scranton, Bill had a tough time proving his talent as a pitcher. During his worst stretch he lost 10 straight at Scranton, and won only one of 13 decisions. Based on this record, how Gleason ever got a shot at the big time remains a mystery. However, Philadelphia of the National League saw something promising and signed him for the 1888 season.

Kid, who got his nickname from his size—he was only 5 feet 7—didn't perform much better in the majors for his first two years. A record of 7-16 in 1888 was followed in 1889 by a 9-15 mark coupled with a less than impressive 5.58 ERA. In spite of this poor performance, Bill got a big break in 1890. The players' revolt of that season and subsequent formation of the Players' League depleted the ranks of the National League. Philadelphia was hit especially hard, losing its two star pitchers, Charlie Buffinton (who had averaged 25 wins the previous seven years), and Ben Sanders (a 19-game winner in both '88 and '89). Gleason became the only veteran on manager Harry Wright's pitching staff. He got plenty of work in 1890, and had his best season. He started 55 games, completed all but one, pitched 506 innings and ended the season with 38 wins, 17 losses and an ERA of 2.63. Gleason never approached this level again. For the next four seasons he averaged 20 wins but also 20 losses. In 1892 Kid was traded to St. Louis, where he had two losing seasons (16-24, and 21-25) for two losing teams. Gleason's greatest accomplishment in St. Louis was in dealing with owner Chris Von der Ahe. The following incident, probably apocryphal but accurate in capturing the personalities of the combatants, was included in an article in the April 1916 issue of *Baseball Magazine:* "One day Bill incurred Von der Ahe's displeasure by breaking some rule or other, and Chris fined him $100. When Gleason opened his pay envelope on the fifteenth of the month and found himself a century shy, his Irish blood began to boil. In those days Gleason was not only a wonderful ball player, but one of the greatest fighters in the game. With his cheeks flushed and his eyes blazing he rushed down to Von der Ahe's office, a truly terrifying spectacle. Chris was sitting at ease, his heels under his desk, a cigar in the corner of his mouth. The world was bright and rosy to him just then. He had no quarrel with anyone. So he smiled 'Hello, Kid, how you vas?' 'Look here, you big, fat Dutch slob,' roared Gleason, his fists doubled. 'If you don't open that safe and get me the $100 you fined me I'm going to

Garrett J. Kelleher, a CPA for Irving Trust Co. in New York, was a guest of Bobby Doerr's at his Hall-of-Fame induction.

knock your block off.' Von der Ahe had the safe open in just about thirty seconds."

Early in the 1894 season good fortune smiled on Kid, when Von der Ahe sold his contract to Harry B. Von der Horst, the owner of the blossoming Baltimore Orioles. Bill made a major contribution to the first of Orioles manager Ned Hanlon's championship teams, winning 15 and losing only 5. But in 1895, Kid's pitching skills began to dwindle and he went 2-4.

His major league pitching career was over at age twenty-eight. After seven years the Kid had 134 wins and 134 losses and an ERA of 3.79. In an interview in 1931 with a Philadelphia sports writer, he talked of what ended his career: "In the early '90s as a pitcher with the Phillies, I won 38 games. A year or so later they moved the box back farther from the plate and that put a lot of pitchers out of business. They either lost their control or couldn't last out a game. At the old distance, a fellow could pitch every other day, if he was tough. When I won 38 games for the Phillies I pitched every other day—had to, we had only 15 men. The reason the hurlers can't work so often now is because of the increased pitching distance."

When one career was over, Bill had to find another. He did not become an insurance salesman or a farmer. Gleason's new career—for the next thirteen years—was that of a major-league second baseman.

His batting talent had been noted in 1894 when, as a pitcher, he batted .325. So in 1895, the Orioles inserted Kid as their regular second baseman. In his first year, in an infield that included John McGraw at third base and Hugh Jennings at shortstop, he batted .309 and was a major contributor to the Orioles' second pennant. A good measure of the high esteem in which Gleason's ability was held was his salary at the time: $2,000 a year. This was the salary of the biggest stars in the game then.

In 1896, the New York Giants management wanted to inject some of the Baltimore aggressiveness into their team, and the Giants purchased Gleason to play second base and serve as captain. He played five years in New York, where in 1897 he had his greatest offensive year, averaging .319 with 106 RBIs, 85 runs scored, and 43 stolen bases. His ability to lead and innovate was described by *Baseball Magazine* in 1916: "Twenty years ago Gleason (then captain of the New York Giants) pulled the first instance of 'inside' pitching known to history. The [Giants] and Anson's Chicago Colts were fighting out a desperate game. In the eighth inning, with the score 9 to 6 in favor of the Giants, the Colts filled the bases with two out, and Jimmy Ryan at bat. In those days Ryan was one of the greatest of sluggers, and a long hit then was bound to tie the score. Gleason, ever alert, saw that the comparatively weak hitting Decker was next at bat. He

Kid Gleason

ran over to Jouett Meekin, who was on the slab, and whispered something in his ear. Meekin seemed amazed, but called catcher Wilson, and the three had a conference, with Gleason doing most of the talking. Then, to the astonishment of everyone, Meekin deliberately pitched four balls so wide of the plate that Ryan had not a chance to touch any of them. A moment later he fanned Decker, winning the game. It was the first time on record that a twirler deliberately passed a man (forcing in a run) to take a chance on a weaker hitter. That scheme originated in the quick brain of Bill Gleason."

In 1901 Gleason jumped to Detroit in the new American League, where he played alongside another Kid (Elberfeld) for two years. He ended his major-league career back with the Phillies as their regular second baseman for four years (1903-1906). He spent another year as a reserve before being released in 1908. This ended a playing career that included 1,966 games played, 1,944 hits, 1,020 runs scored, 328 stolen bases, 2,389 innings pitched, 240 complete games, and 268 decisions.

The Kid was not ready to take the uniform off. He drifted to the minors and played through the 1911 season with teams in Jersey City (International League), Harrisburg (Tri-State) and Utica-Binghamton (New York State). When he finally hung up his spikes, he was approaching his forty-fifth birthday.

In the 1931 interview, The Kid had this to say about his style of playing and the era in which he played, "They can't bring back the old kind of game, not the way we played it. . . . No siree. Know how I used to play second base? I'd let 'em slide onto the bag, then kick them off the bag. That's the way we put 'em out. Take the pitchers. You never see a pitcher nowadays running in front of a man when he's going to second or third, do you? Well, we did it when I was pitching. Any time a man tried to steal

I'd run over in front of him and slow him up. If a pitcher did that today folks would think he was crazy. Another thing I used to do, I'd tell the catcher not to throw the ball to anybody but me when a runner was going down. I'd back off the rubber after a pitch and yell for the ball. Many a man I tagged out at second when I was pitching. But the way I liked best to put 'em out was after I became a second baseman—just booted 'em in the pants and we set 'em off the base."

Bill was hired for his first coaching job in 1912 by the Chicago White Sox to assist Manager Jimmy Callahan. He remained in this position, under Callahan and his successor, Pants Rowland, for most of the next six years. When Rowland was fired, Kid was signed to manage the White Sox for the fateful season of 1919. Up to now, most of what has been written about Gleason pertains to this season, which is best dealt with in Eliot Asinof's *Eight Men Out* (and the movie based on it). Gleason continued managing the White Sox through the 1923 campaign. He then was out of baseball for a few years until Connie Mack brought him back as a coach with the great Athletics of the late 1920s and early '30s.

The name William (Kid) Gleason is not well remembered today. However, he was a major league baseball man of stature for over forty years. After his death, on January 2, 1933, his obituaries filled many columns, especially in the newspapers of Philadelphia, a city that loved the Kid.

Power/Average Leaders

THERE HAVE BEEN many prolific hitters—115 with career .300 averages—but relatively few who also hit for power. There have been many power hitters—some thirty who homered at least 5 percent of the time—but few who also hit for average. Who did both?

To qualify by our definitions, a player needs a .300 career average and a 5 percent home-run percentage over at least 5,000 at-bats covering a minimum of ten seasons. The use of averages/percentages rather than simple career totals yields a more accurate insight into player productivity. Career totals are heavily influenced by a player's longevity. Averages and percentages measure production per at bat.

Listed below are the top ten power/average hitters, ranked according to home-run percentage.

PLAYER	HR %	BA
Babe Ruth	8.5	.342
Ted Williams	6.8	.344
Jimmie Foxx	6.6	.325
Hank Greenberg	6.4	.313
Lou Gehrig	6.2	.340
Hank Aaron	6.1	.305
Willie Mays	6.1	.302
Johnny Mize	5.6	.312
Mel Ott	5.4	.304
Joe DiMaggio	5.3	.325

Who just missed? Players who qualified in one of the two categories and then came close in a second are listed next. Playes who hit .300 but whose homer percentage is at least 4.0, and those with 5.0-plus homer percentages who hit .290 or better are included. Listed below are the ten retired players and three active players who almost make the top ten.

PLAYER	HR %	BA
Mickey Mantle	6.6	.298
Frank Robinson	5.9	.294
Duke Snider	5.7	.295
Dick Allen	5.5	.292
Hack Wilson	5.1	.307
Wally Berger	4.7	.300
Chuck Klein	4.6	.320
Hal Trosky	4.4	.302
Stan Musial	4.3	.331
Ken Williams	4.0	.319
Pedro Guerrero*	4.9	.310
Jim Rice*	4.8	.302
Don Mattingly*	4.4	.331

*Active Players

Mickey Mantle comes closest. He hit over .300 for his first seventeen years but only .237 in his eighteenth and final campaign to drop his career average four points (.302 to .298). Frank Robinson and Duke Snider both dropped under .300 during their seventeenth seasons, while Dick Allen's dipped below .300 after twelve.

Hack Wilson missed because his 4,760 at bats left him 240 short of 5,000. Wally Berger and Hal Trosky both had 5.0 home-run percentages until their final three seasons. Chuck Klein and Stan Musial both fell under 5.0. Ken Williams fell 140 at bats shy of 5,000 and a full point under 5.0.

Of the three active players included, Pedro Guerrero comes closest with his 4.9 percentage, but he only had 3,387 AB through 1987. Jim Rice has high enough at-bats and average totals but his homer percentage is .2 shy. Don Mattingly's average is well over .300 but his percentage is .6 low and he has only 2,788 at bats.

All top ten power/average hitters are in the Hall of Fame. Six of the ten who just missed made it.

Mark E. Van Overloop

Schuey's Big Day

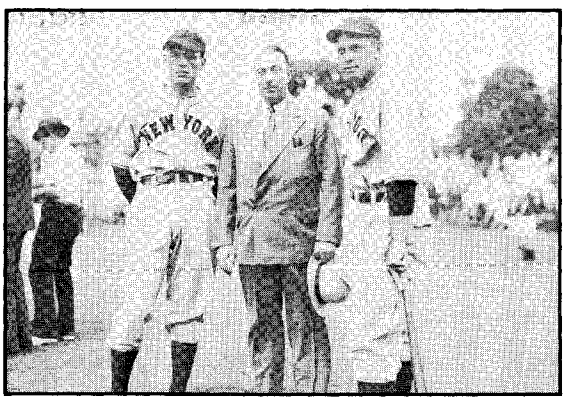
Ren Speer

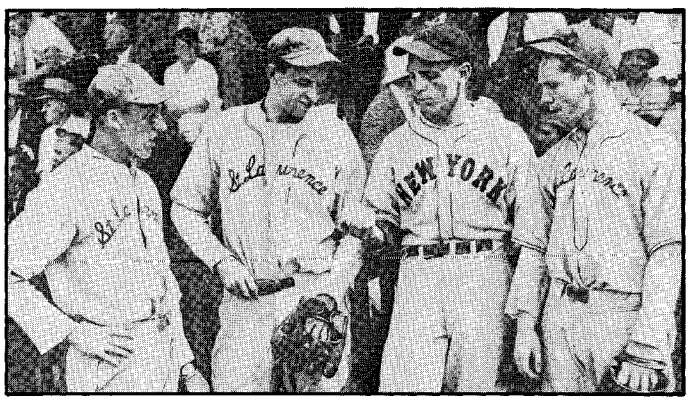
From left: Pitcher Hal Schumacher, sportscaster Graham MacNamee and Giant Manager Bill Terry. But Schumacher was front and center on June 12, 1933. The New York Giants had taken an all-night, 400-mile train ride to Canton, New York, in his honor. Why? Because their 22-year old pitcher was graduating from St. Lawrence University that very day. Never in baseball history had a player been known to graduate from college during a season. And it's doubtful that a major-league team, a town of 2,500 people and a school of 719 students had ever gone to such trouble for a student-athlete not yet a major star. Bob Considine called the event "one of the rare pieces of sentiment our national pastime has produced."

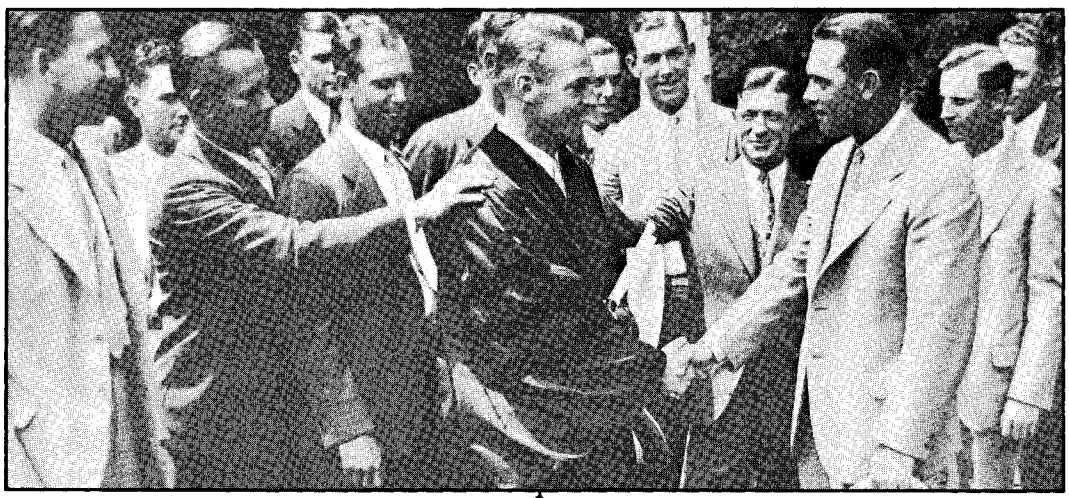
Before the exhibition game that day, Schumacher shows his famous sinker to former college mates. Schuey had thrown a no-hitter against a high school team in his freshman debut, made three varsity teams his sophomore year, and been scouted by the Giants while pitching for the Spofford Hose Company of the Dolgeville Volunteer Fire Department in summer ball. As the Giants beat St. Lawrence 12-4 in the post-graduation game, Schuey pitched the first 2 innings and allowed 1 hit.

Below: Schumacher, in his gown, is congratulated by his teammates after leaving Gunnison Memorial Chapel with his diploma in hand. From left: Jack Salverson, Homer Peel, Sam Leslie, Ray Starr, Travis Jackson, Schumacher, Al Smith, Blondie Ryan, Hughie Critz, Bill Terry (shaking Hal's hand), Glen Spencer, George Davis. Returning to the majors, Hal went 19-12 with a 2.16 ERA, made the All-Star team, and established himself as a star. Over his 13-season Giant career, Schumacher was 159-120 and 2-2 in three World Series. But Hal Schumacher Day in Canton, N.Y., was his most special memory.

Ren Speer is a retired Army officer and city manager.







An Interview With Frenchy Bordagaray

JACK ETKIN

O.K., so he slid into every base on one memorable home run. But Frenchy was more than a showman: He was an all-around athlete, a musician, a storyteller par excellence.

Frenchy Bordagaray is standing next to Red Skelton. They are both wearing beards, looking like House of David ballplayers but in uniforms that say Battling Beavers. It is 1943, and Skelton and Bordagaray are filming Whistling in Brooklyn.

"See what a joker he was," Vickie Bordagaray says, pointing toward the photograph of her husband and Skelton, and another in which Bordagaray is playing in a jug band with some St. Louis Cardinals teammates. "He's that way today. We've been married 44 years. We hardly ever have any arguments. We make a joke out of everything. That's the best way."

Comical doings, not a lifetime average of .283, are Bordagaray's legacy of 11 years in the major leagues. A one-season demotion to Kansas City punctuated those 11 seasons; he hit .358 for the 1940 pennant-winning Blues and returned to the majors for five more years.

Stanley ("Frenchy") Bordagaray was born Jan. 3, 1910, and lives in Ventura, Calif. He was "The Fresno Flash" when he played football at Fresno State; that's how the caption identifies him in a picture on a wall of the family room. Bordagaray's trophies fill the bookshelves, tarnished reminders of achievements that go back half a century.

The living room has an entirely different, timeless feel. Imitation bonsai trees that the Bordagarays made are on display. So is a Chinese lute Frenchy mounted and some Oriental scenes he painted—by the numbers, by his own admission. The furniture is Oriental in style.

"It's a feeling of peace," Vickie says. "When you sit in a room where there's Chinese furniture, there's no disturbance about it."

Memories of his baseball past came to Bordagaray as he sat in this room. He has stayed around the game, taking care of the baseball diamonds in Ventura County.

"I'm still happy," he says. "I'm still young, that's why. You're only as young as you feel. We're both young. We're still on our honeymoon, too, after all these years. Very few people can say that at 75."

I ALWAYS THINK I was a failure, because I didn't become a star. I really do. I think I was a failure, because I should've become a star. I had the talent. I had the ability to be a great star. But I never was.

I didn't know if it was the managers I played with or what it was. They didn't know that I was an athlete. I was a much better athlete than Pepper Martin, and he became a big star. I was a much better athlete than all those guys. Medwick was no athlete at all. He was strong.

It might have been my own doing. It might have been my way of presenting myself. They probably thought I was too brash.

Billy Meyer of the Kansas City Blues—he was the best manager I ever played for, because he let me play the way I wanted to play. I played in Kansas City one year—in 1940. I came from Cincinnati. That year in Kansas City was the best year I ever had. I was second in the league in hitting—.358. I bet everybody when I joined the ballclub that I'd never hit under .350 in the minor leagues in my life. (Jackie) Saltzgaver said, "Well, you'll never hit .350 in this league. Why, this is a rough league."

I says, "If I don't hit .350, I'll buy a chicken for the whole club, and if I do, you'll have to buy them."

He said, "That's a good bet for me. Anybody else want in on this?"

Everybody wanted to get in on it. I almost led the league. The last game we played was against Minneapolis, and Ab Wright was on that club. He led the league—.361. And we were right close. I got six hits in a doubleheader that day, and he had about six hits. So if he hadn't got any hits that day, I would have led the league.

I wound up hitting .358 and led the league in most hits; I had 215. I don't remember if I tied for stolen bases or

This is excerpted from *INNINGS AGO: Recollections by Kansas City Ballplayers of Their Days in the Game* by Jack Etkin (Normandy Square Publications).

not. I got 13 straight hits. The record was 12, and Billy Meyer brought a case of beer for the whole club. And then I struck out my 14th time at bat. Took a third strike. Then I got eight more hits after that.

That 1940 club was a great club. We won the pennant. We didn't win the playoffs. I pulled this hip out, and I had to take X-ray treatments on it for two years. And that's the worst thing you can do; X-ray can give you cancer they say. It takes 20 years. But it's been longer than 20 years. I didn't get it.

The three favorites with the fans were Sturm and myself and Phil Rizzuto. I was 28 years old. All the guys took Phil out snipe hunting in spring training. Ever play that game where you take a guy out snipe hunting? You know what they do? You make the guy carry a sack. And then he holds the sack, and the other guys all get in the distance, and they run all the snipes toward him, and he catches them in the sack, see?

Old Phil, he fell for it. He was gullible as heck anyhow. They played all the tricks on that poor kid. So they pulled that on him. They took him about 20 miles away from where we were training at that time; I forgot the name of the town. I followed them out in my car, and I run into Phil on the road.

And he had two great big rocks, one in each hand. I said, "Where are the guys?" He said, "They took off." I said, "Phil, these guys are playing a joke on you. Get in the car."

And I took him to the next town, and I took him to a show. And we stayed in there until about midnight. Then we came back to the town we were training in—you have to look it up, I don't remember the town—anyhow, we went in the back way. These guys were waiting. They were worried. They were scared to death. They thought he was hurt or something like that. But he never let on. And I never did. To this day, they don't know that I pulled that on them. See, the joke was on them instead of Phil.

I didn't sign a contract until almost the day before the season opened. I wasn't going to play anymore. I had a nightclub in Cincinnati and was running it. Frenchy's Barn. It had seven floors on it, and there was a bar on every floor. Then we changed bands every week. We'd have a colored band one week. Then we'd have a hillbilly band the next week. And all the big bands from all over the country—at that time there was a lot of them—they'd all come in and have their jam sessions at my place.

We lived in Kansas City for 13 years. We liked it. I belonged to the Milburn Country Club. I got in the cemetery business there. That's where I made all my money. I used to go into a town myself, check it out, see if it was big enough and if they could stand a cemetery.

Then I'd put up the money, buy the lot and ground and everything. Then I'd sell it. We started one in Denver, one in Kansas City, Kan., one in Colorado Springs, one in Saginaw, Mich., and one in Arlington, Texas. That was one I really made the money on; I sold it twice. I sold it for $200,000, took it back and sold it for $300,000. I made a million dollars out of it, so it must have been a good business.

I didn't want to go to Kansas City. Roy Hamey was with the Kansas City club at that time. He finally talked me into it. I had such a good year they brought me up to the Yankees right away. I played with the Yankees, and we won the pennant then. I only played about 17 or 18 games [he played 19 in the outfield and appeared in 36 games].

THAT WAS THE YEAR DiMaggio had his 56-game hitting streak. All during that streak we were together every night. We went down to the nightclub, and we drank two beers. Every night. We'd go to the next town—the same thing. If anybody in one of these nightclubs, if they'd start introducing him, he'd get down on the floor and just scoot right on out. He didn't like that.

That's what I went with him for, to get the pressure off of him. That was my job. I gave it to myself because I knew that he couldn't do it. I just kept talking to him all the time and calm him down. I didn't even mention that streak. If I start mentioning that, then he'd start thinking about it. He wanted to stay away from that.

After that one year we never got together much. The only time I called him is when he was going with Marilyn Monroe. And I said, "For Christ's sake, Joe, don't marry that gal. Get yourself a nice little Italian girl that knows how to cook good and make a good home for you, and go back to San Francisco. Don't marry that gal."

He said, "Oh don't worry, Frenchy, I'm not going to marry her." The next week he married her. Isn't that something?

I'm a happy-go-lucky Frenchman, although I'm half Basque. My father was a Basque. My mother was French. I got the nickname from my mother. They started calling me that in about the fifth grade.

My father was a bootlegger during Prohibition. That's where he made all his money. He was the Al Capone of Fresno County. He was. Well, he wasn't a killer or anything like Capone, but he sold the liquor. He had a big building downtown in Coalinga. That building's down now. It's gone. Long broke down.

His name was Domingo. Dominick. He was an athlete though; he could run. My dad was a jai alai player and a handball player, and he used to play guys. He used to handicap them by putting a 50-pound sack on his back or a 100-pound sack. That's how they handicapped him.

Frenchy Bordagaray

And he'd beat them.

He wanted me to be a violin player. The whole family played instruments. Seven kids and they all played. I had one older brother. He was a good athlete, and he was a great trumpet player. He was a great musician, too. Too, I say. I wasn't a great musician.

My dad used to put me in the room and close the damn door and say, "You stay here for two hours and practice that violin." And pretty soon I'd see him go out the front door, and I'd sneak out the window and go down the street and play baseball. Then I'd come back in about an hour, and I knew he'd be back. And I'd be in there, and I'd be practicing away.

I was the mascot of the Coalinga team. That's where I was born and raised. And I was the mascot when I was just eight and nine years old. It was the Coalinga Oilers. It was an oil town, too. They had one of the best semi-pro teams in the whole state of California. They played teams out of San Francisco, from L.A., from all over.

You ever hear of Coalinga, the earthquake town? That's where the earthquakes were. It's 50 miles west of Fresno. Every building in Coalinga went down on May 2, 1982. It put Coalinga on the map. Everybody in California knows about Coalinga.

We went to Madera, and they only had eight men. The right fielder didn't show up. So they said, "Put Frenchy out there. At least he can catch the ball." I used to go out and shag balls all the time. So they put me in right field, and they hit me ninth. And I hit three home runs and two singles that day. From then on I was the cleanup hitter and hit fourth. I was only 14 years old then. That's how I got started in baseball.

Then I went to Fresno State College, and I became the greatest football carrier they ever had. And we just had a celebration, a 55-year reunion of the 1930 team [one of the two undefeated and untied teams in Fresno State history].

I played with the Fresno Tigers and San Joaquin Light & Power Co., and the Coalinga Oilers. I played on about four or five semi-pro ballclubs, making money out of it. Not very much.

A friend of mine that I played semi-pro ball with on the Elks club in Fresno in the Twilight League wanted me to go to Sacramento. Buddy Ryan was the manager of the club, and my friend said he wanted him to see me. He put me in the outfield, and I could run.

I run the 100 in a football suit and football shoes in 10 seconds. Ryan couldn't get over how fast I could run, so they let me play. I was about 17 or 18. They had the season split in half then. July 4th it was.

Sacramento was in the Coast League. They let me play the last game of the first half. And Monte Pearson was pitching for Oakland that day, and I got two doubles off of Monte Pearson. So right away I said, "Hell, this is easy. I think I'll go to playing baseball." Football was my game, and track. I said, "I'm going to play this game. This is better." So I signed up for $400 a month. That was 1931, the Sacramento Solons, or Senators. They called them both.

I JUMPED RIGHT IN, and, of course, I didn't get off to a very good start. But I wound up hitting .378 [actually .373] the last half of the season when I signed.

I played in Sacramento in '32 and '33. Then they sold me to the White Sox, and I was with the White Sox for two months until cutoff time. The White Sox owed them $50,000, and they'd sent the Sacramento club five players already for me. And they didn't want to pay the $50,000. Fifty thousand dollars was a lot of money in those days; just like $300,000 or $400,000 today. And they didn't want to pay the money, so they shipped me back.

I remember my first hit in the big leagues. We was playing against Detroit when I was with the White Sox. I was on the bench, and it was a blizzard on in Detroit. The snow was blowing in the dugout, and it was hitting you, and, boy, it just put pock marks all over you because it was so hard. The wind was blowing like heck. It was rough.

I was frozen to death. I went up to hit, and I couldn't even swing it was so darn cold. Firpo Marberry was

pitching. Do you remember him? They won the pennant that year, by the way, Detroit did.

Anyway, I got up there, and I swung that bat, and I hit a line drive right over the shortstop's head. Boy, I was so numb it almost knocked my hands off; my hands were so cold. That was my first hit.

The funny thing is, I was there just that short time, and I led the American League in pinch hitting that year. I had 8-for-11, I think [actually 8-for-12].

They sent me down to Sacramento, and that was where I finished the rest of the season. I got shingles. I was so fed up with coming back. I thought I was lousy, you know how you get. But I wound up hitting .324 anyway [actually .321]. I thought it was lousy, but today it'd be great. You hit .250 today, you're great.

Jimmy Dykes was the manager of the White Sox then. Mule Haas was the center fielder, and Al Simmons was the left fielder. I went up to Al one day. I was a fresh, punk kid, and I said, "Hey Al, I'm not used to playing this sun field here. I'm going to give you the glasses. You play right field. I'll play left field where there's no sun." And he laughed and thought that was the biggest joke. It wasn't a joke to me. I really meant it.

I WAS KIND OF A CUT-UP anyway, I was really a fresh kid. Oh, what a fresh one. Everybody on the football team hated my guts because I was so fresh.

In '35 I went to Brooklyn. I had a lot of fun. Casey was the manager. We had a good year, though, that year. We weren't doing too bad. We weren't last [70-80, fifth place].

The only time I could play good was when they had big crowds. Casey said, "I'm going to play you when they fill the park from now on. You seem to wake up." That's true. I could play a lot better. Because I had to show off.

You remember Joe Stripp? Played third base. Well, everybody had a special guy you used to warm up with, and Joe Stripp and I used to always warm up. And Casey Stengel was a clown, you know. We were playing in Cincinnati and just warming up to take infield and outfield practice.

He was standing behind this side of home plate and going through a lot of antics. I was always a wild guy anyhow. And I cut one loose, and Casey had ears about that big. You couldn't miss him. I hit him right in the ear. He went down; knocked him cold. When I saw that, I took off and went in the outfield.

They carried him into the dugout and started putting ice on him. And he said, "Who threw that ball? Who threw that ball?" And Joe Stripp said, "Frenchy did," and Casey said, "That guy's going to Podunk tomorrow."

Then that same day in the outfield I misjudged a fly ball, and it went over my head. They had the winning run on third base. And a guy hit one twice as far to my left, and I made a long diving catch for it, caught it, and we won the ballgame. We went into the clubhouse, and I said, "Hey Casey, how about before the game"—ballplayers are superstitious—"from now on let me hit you in the ear."

He said, "You son of a bitch. Get out of here." And he chased me right out of the clubhouse. But he bought us two cases of beer then because we won the ballgame. Ballplayers drink beer all the time. You know that.

The last game of the year we were playing the Giants. Some guy hit a fly ball, and I saw it up there. My hat came off. And I turned around, and my hat was back there. So I run back, got my hat and put my hat on and then went and caught the ball.

Casey went crazy. He always told Vickie, "That guy put more gray hairs on my head."

There was a time when we were playing the Chicago Cubs. I hit a ball over the second baseman's head, one of those bloopers, and got all the way to second base and got a double out of it becuse I could run. Billy Jurges was the shortstop then, and he said, "Hey, Frenchy,"—they used to kid me all the time because they knew I was crazy—"get your foot off the bag, so I can knock some of that dirt off. You put dirt all over that damn base."

And he had Babe Pinelli right behind him. He was the umpire. They were all set. He had the umpire pegged ahead of time and the ball hidden behind his glove. And I put my foot off, and he tagged me, and Pinelli said, "You're out."

Casey came right out and said, "How can he be out? He's standing on the bag."

I said, "Hey Casey. He got me in between taps." That's an old story they used to tell about getting the guy between taps, so I just come up with the same old story they had.

But the best story of all is the one where we were playing the Giants. Of course, Brooklyn didn't have to win a ballgame all year as long as they could beat the Giants. Anyhow, we were playing the Giants in the Polo Grounds. We had a little guy named Jimmy Jordon, who was the second baseman. When he hit a ball, it was just little short line drives over the infield. So they had a guy in left field by the name of Joe Moore. He had the best arm in baseball that year.

He was playing right up behind shortstop. So I was on second base. Jordon hit a line drive over the shortstop's head that Joe catches on the first hop before I even get to third base.

Casey's coaching third base, and he says, "Go in. Go in." I thought to myself, "My God, I'm fast, but I'm not

that fast. There's no way in the world." So I went about halfway to home plate, and here comes Gus Mancuso with the ball. He walks up to me and tags me out. And I go by Casey, and he says, "That's going to cost you $50 for not sliding."

I said, "And yeah, and fine yourself $50 for lousy coaching." He said, "That's going to cost you a hundred."

So I run to the outfield and play out there, and I get back in the dugout, and he and I get to arguing again. All the guys are going "Shoosh. He'll fine you more."

I don't know whether it was the same ballgame or a ballgame later, I come up in the ballgame, and I hit a home run. I think it was the 12th or 13th inning. I think I won the ballgame. So what I did, I slid into first. I slid into second. When I looked up, here's old Casey coming halfway out to meet me. I go to third, and I slide into third base. Then I make a big swan dive right across home plate. I look up, and there's old Casey. He says, "That's going to cost you another hundred for showing me up."

HE FINED ME. And every time I used to see him, I'd say, "Get me that $200 back, Casey." And I never got it back. Hell, I was only making $4,000 a year then. That's all. That's not much money.

They traded me and Dutch Leonard and Jordon to the Cardinals. In 1937 I opened at third base for the Cardinals. Dizzy Dean was pitching on opening day. We were playing against Cincinnati that day. The shortstop was Leo Durocher. At second base we had Martin—Stu Martin, not Pepper Martin. Pepper started in right field. Medwick started in left field. We had Johnny Mize on first base. Slaughter couldn't make the ballclub that year. We sent him to Columbus.

We had a hillbilly band, Pepper Martin's Mudcats. I played the washboard and the fiddle. Bill McGee played the fiddle. Bill was a real hoedown player. He played "Possum Up a Gump Stump," and "Willie, My Toes Are Sore," songs like that. Bob Weiland played a jug. We went on the Fox Theater circuit. We didn't let Max Lanier go on tour with us, because he was a baby Mudcat.

Pepper Martin was my best friend in baseball. He got a big bang out of me, and he was funny. He was a pistol. Used to cut up all the time. We made more money in the six, seven weeks we were on the circuit than we made out of baseball the whole year. Hell, I was only getting three or four thousand dollars a year. Pepper wasn't making but about $10,000. That's all.

I lasted two years in St. Louis. Then they traded me to Cincinnati. I didn't even get a chance to play. They were going to play me at third base, and they brought in this kid, (Bill) Werber. And he played third base. I never got a chance to play. Besides, I had a lot of family trouble then. My first wife and I weren't getting along. I didn't play much ball. I didn't care about playing ball.

So when they sent me to Kansas City, I had to make a comeback. So I really showed them I could play ball. I did. Hit good and everything else. That got me up with the Yankees. Then I got in trouble with (Joe) McCarthy when we had the celebration after we beat the Dodgers in the World Series. We were all loaded. I was with Joe Gordon, and Tommy Dorsey's stooge came to the party. I used to go to Tommy Dorsey's house and stay; he had about ten bedrooms.

I'd say, "Well, where do you want me to sleep tonight, Tommy?"

He'd say, "Take any room you want."

I'd say, "Well, I'll take the green room."

This guy was his stooge, and we all went together to the party. I was pretty well loaded. Casey was sitting with McCarthy. They were good friends. I went up there and looked at Joe, and I said: "Hey Joe, how the hell are you? You see the guy next to you? If he had the ballclubs you had, he'd have won 15 pennants in a row."

Casey always used to tell me about that. He'd say, "Frenchy, I noticed you were gone when you made that crack." McCarthy traded me to Brooklyn in the next year.

That first year I was there in '42, we had a 12½ game lead going into the last month of the season. The Cardinals beat us out. I went in one day. Reiser come up with a headache. So Charlie Dressen said to Durocher, "Put Frenchy in. We'll get him well in a hurry." So they put me in, and I got five for five and never hit a ball out of the infield. Beat every ball out against Boston.

They were going to start me again the next day, and Reiser says, "I'm well. I'm well, Leo. I want to play today." So they put him in. Of course, he was the big hero of the ballclub.

I was pretty popular with the fans. I had a lot of fun with them. They had a band there in the stands. That was the best baseball town I ever played in. It's too bad they had to break up Brooklyn. That was a great, great franchise. Walter O'Malley wanted to get out here where the big money was.

I went back for '42, '43, '44 and '45 and could have played three more years with them. But Rickey called me in the office one day and said, "All of these guys are coming back out of the war, Frenchy. You look to me like you could be a good manager. How would you like to manage a ballclub in the minor leagues to start out gradually and work up?"

I said, "I'll try it." So he sent me to Three Rivers in the Canadian-American League, which was Class C. And I led the league in hitting—.358 again. Most valuable

player in the league. Of course, a big-leaguer playing in the C league. We won the pennant and the playoffs.

Then in '47 I went to Greenville, S.C. The Greenville Spinners in the Sally League. That's where I got in trouble. That's what run me out of baseball.

I got in an argument with an umpire. We were playing at Augusta. They brought in a substitute umpire. I run across first base. I was three steps past first base, and this umpire wasn't even looking at the play. He had his back turned and had to turn, and he called me out. And he winning run came in because I was safe at first. But he called me out for the last out.

I was so damn made I went after him, and I had a big plug of tobacco in my mouth. And I just let that damn thing go, and it just went all over him. I knocked him down then. I hit him good. Then I jabbed him in the chest with my spikes.

So that was the end. They suspended me [60 days, which went through the end of the season]. And I said, "Well, if I'm going to get that mad, I'm not going to manage anymore. The hell with this." I never did that when I was playing.

Rickey wanted me to go to spring training in '48. He flew me in his own plane, all the way to Trujillo. And I worked out with them there. I had a bad knee, and it didn't come around. They wanted me to go to Greenville and coach for Alston. I was making so much money out of the cemetery business then—about $75,000 a year—I said, "No, I don't think I'll go."

I HAD HYPOGLYCEMIA. I didn't find out until I was all through playing ball. So I'd play for about a week or two, and then I'd get down. Sugar'd get low.

I'd get down low, and I couldn't play. I was so tired. So they'd take me out of the lineup. And every time I'd get in and play, I'd go like mad for about two weeks.

Clark Griffith said, "I can't figure this guy out. For two weeks he's the best ballplayer in the league. Then all of a sudden he goes poof."

You dream back about what you should have done and what you shouldn't have done. I would have done it different if I had to do it over. I'll tell you that. I'd act like I was more serious anyhow. Because if you cut up, even though you are serious, they think you're not serious. But I was serious when I was playing.

I still can't figure out why I was a big star in every sport, and baseball, which I was getting paid in, I never was an outstanding star. Where with football, hell, I was on every all-star team. And track too. Broad-jump over 25 feet. That was a long way.

I was 50 years ahead of my time. I really was. Look what they're getting today. If I was 50 years later than when I went in, God almighty, I'd be making $2 million.

My type of player's what they want today. When I was there, you had to be a home-run hitter. If you were a line-drive hitter or fast, they didn't go for that so much. Not as much as they do today. Look at the Cardinals. They're all that way. All your best teams are. They finally found out that was the best. Because you keep waiting, keep waiting for the guy to hit that home run. They just keep striking out all the time. Our sluggers, when I was playing, didn't strike out as much as they do today. They struck out a lot, but not like these guys. They look pitiful. They couldn't even play when we were playing. They couldn't.

You're an outfielder and you didn't hit over .280 when I was playing ball, you went back to the minors. Now they hit .250, and they get a million dollars.

I'm in charge of all the diamonds in Ventura County. In Ventura City itself I have 12 here to do myself. I make them up, put the lines and everything on them. Clean them. Water them. Everything.

I'm an expert at it. I'm the best diamond man in Southern California outside of the big leagues. I could've gone to work for the Dodgers as a diamond man. When I first went to spring training, we didn't get any spending money. We had to pay our own meals. You know what we did? Two or three of us would work on the diamonds. With every club I was with I did the diamonds.

I do it myself. Well, when I have more than four diamonds to do, then I have to get help. If they're not done right, I make them do it over. If they don't put the batter's box six inches from home plate, I make them erase it and do it over. It's got to be perfect.

Four diamonds takes about two hours each; that's eight hours a day. I enjoy it, sure. That's why I do it. It keeps me around the diamonds all the time. I was born on a diamond, almost, when I was a mascot.

I go to bed about nine o'clock every night. I get up a five every morning. And I'm out at the park even before daylight. The sun don't come out now until about 6:15. I'm out at the park early.

I'm there all the time. I like to be there. I don't know why. I just like it there. I'm all there by myself. Nobody else around. I open the park.

It's about a mile and a half from the house. Camino Real Park. I'll read the paper. I don't drink coffee. About 6:30 I go out and start working on the diamonds.

They say when I die, they're going to bury me under one of the mounds out there. In fact, they named the big diamond, the regulation diamond, after me. It's Bordagaray Field now. Nice burial place. They'd bury me under the home plate. I wouldn't mind being buried there. Be all right with me.